

***Christian Biblical Church of God***

***and***

***First Century Fellowship Ministry***

**A Biblical Church of God**

***Feast of Tabernacles***

***2020***

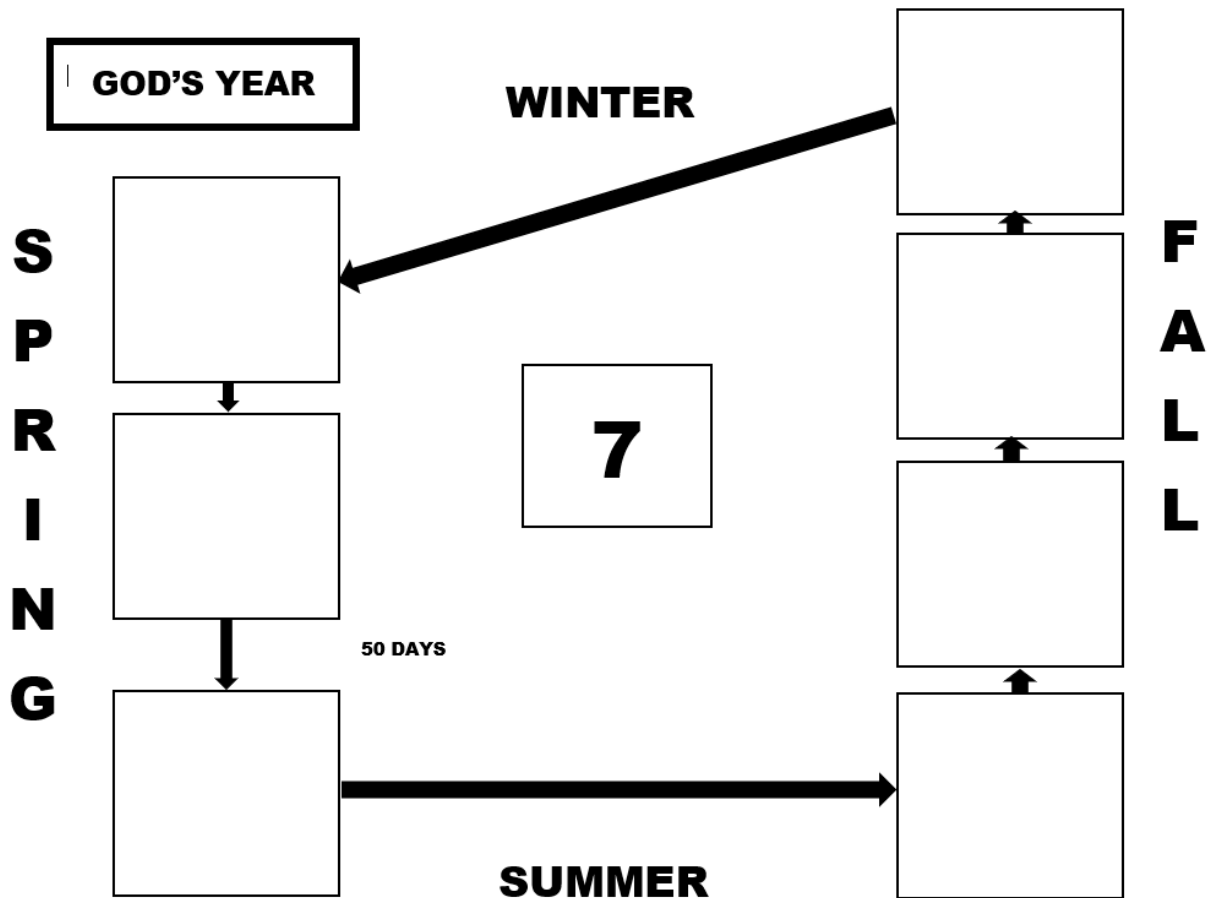
***Teens Study Book***

**Pigeon Forge, Tennessee**

## Welcome & Review:

### Be Filled with the Knowledge of God's Will

Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles, 2020! This feast is an amazing part of God's grand plan! Complete the diagram below by writing the correct feast day in the blocks according to God's plan.



Where in the Bible can you find a description of these feasts?

---

# Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles Be Filled with the Knowledge of God's Will

Fred R. Coulter—October 2, 2020

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles—2020!

It's been quite a year with the Wuhan Chinese Virus, and all of the things going on with it. But now is the time to set all of that aside, even though we still have to make provisions for it in many cases.

This is what we need to keep our mind on: God wants us:

- to dwell with Him
- to live with Him
- to assist Jesus Christ in saving the world

*Think about that for a calling; that's quite a calling! **To save the world!***

It's going to be in the worst condition that it has ever been when we take over. What's the most important thing that we need to keep in mind for the Feast of Tabernacles? We will see that it has to do with the character that God builds in us as we yield to Him, and He and Christ dwell with in us!

So, here's a question in Psa. 15 that David asked the Lord, because he understood.

Psalms 15:1: "LORD, who shall dwell in Your tabernacle?...."

*That's the great tabernacle of God, and that will develop into the new heaven and the new earth, New Jerusalem!*

Verse 2: "He who **walks uprightly**, and **works righteousness**..."

*Well, the only way you can walk uprightly is with the commandments and laws of God!*

***Righteousness comes from God!*** The righteousness of God given to us through the power of the Holy Spirit!

"...and **speaks the Truth** in his heart" (v 2).

- no agendas
- no two-facedness
- no infiltrators

*None of that!*

It's amazing how much is in the Old Testament relating to those of us in the New Testament and what it's going to be like, and how it's going to be carried out and what it will be.

Isaiah 51:1: "Hearken to Me..."

—meaning *hear to listen and obey; hearken to God!* That's the most important thing for us to do.

"...you who follow after righteousness..." (v 1).

*That's what we do!* We are seeking the righteousness of God, *not our own* righteousness as Paul said, *but the righteousness that comes from God!* That's what this Feast of Tabernacles pictures.

"...you who seek the LORD..."

[we're to seek Him with all our heart, mind, soul and being]

...Look to **the Rock** *from which* you were cut..." (v 1). Who is that Rock? *Jesus Christ!*

"...and to the hole of the pit *from which* you were dug" (v 1).

In other words, pulled out of the depths of Satan the devil!

As I read v 2 I want you to think in your mind Gal. 3, 'If you are Christ's, you are Abraham's seed and heirs according to the promise.' See how this ties in with:

Verse 2: "Look to Abraham your father, and to Sarah *who* bore you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and made him many."

In Rom. 4 it says that he understood that he was to be heir of the world! Of course, Abraham is going to be right there next to God carrying all of this out. We're going to be there as kings and priests and doing the things that we need to do to teach the people and bring many sons into glory.

Verse 3: "For the LORD shall comfort Zion; He will comfort all her waste places..."

—*the whole world!* Think about comforting the world! Not just the people, but the earth itself!

"...and He will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD.

Joy and gladness shall be found in it, thanksgiving and the voice of melody" (v 3).

*Just think what that's going to be:*

- no more war
- no more death
- no more killing
- no more Satan the devil

*What a time that is going to be!*

Verse 4: “Hearken to Me, My people; and give ear to Me, O My nation...”

This is what God is doing with us; He is preparing us to take over the world. Keep that in mind, and that’s why we need to learn the lessons that we need to learn, *now!*

1-Peter 2:3: “If you yourselves have indeed tasted that the Lord *is* gracious...”  
—*which we have through everything that we do and live!*

Verse 4: “To Whom coming, *as to* a living Stone...  
[just like we talked about before]

...rejected indeed by men, but chosen by God, *and* precious, you also, **as living stones,**  
**are being built up as a spiritual house**—a Holy priesthood—...

[that’s what we will be kings and priests]

...to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God through Jesus Christ. For this reason it says in the Scripture, ‘Behold, I place in Zion *the* Cornerstone, chosen *and* precious; and the one who believes in Him shall never be put to shame.’ The preciousness *is* to **you**, therefore, **who believe...**” (vs 4-7).

Let’s do this during this Feast of Tabernacles: Let’s set aside *every worry, every trouble, every burden, everything that troubles us!* Set it aside and let God give us:

- happiness
- joy
- understanding
  - ✓ in His Word
  - ✓ in His Truth
  - ✓ in His promises

*For us! He’s called us to be His children, His very children, indeed!*

Verse 9: “But you *are* **a chosen stock...**”

- Isn’t that true?
- Why are you here?
- *Because you answered the call!*

When you answered the call, *God chose you and me! All the rest down through history!* We are those who are living in the last times, and *God is giving us knowledge, wisdom and understanding*

*to prepare us* to really be those who are assisting to help save the world when Christ returns.

In ages past they had no knowledge of what the end-times would really be like and all the things that take place.

**“...a royal priesthood, a Holy nation, a people for a possession of God...**

[His very own children through the power of His Spirit]

...that you might proclaim His *excellent* virtues...

[to the whole world]

...Who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light; who once *were* not a people, but now *are the* people of God; who had not received mercy, but now have received mercy” (vs 9-10).

*We’re going to help extend mercy to the whole world!* Think about that! That’s quite a thing!

Isaiah 51:5: “My righteousness *is* near...

[and never before has that been truer than now]

...My salvation has gone out...”

—*to all who are called and received the Holy Spirit of God!* That’s what’s going to happen during the Millennium, and we will bring it out.

“...and My arms shall judge the people; the isles shall wait upon Me, and on My arm they shall trust. Lift up your eyes to the heavens...” (vs 5-6).

Here’s a good thing to understand. If you have the DVD: *Special Message: True Fellowship with God*, let me tell you that if you get down and depressed, and overburdened with things, you pray to God and get out that DVD ***and realize the greatness of the calling of God! And that He’s given us true fellowship with Him and Jesus Christ!***

- that is why we’re here
- this is what the Feast of Tabernacles is all about
  - ✓ living in the Kingdom
  - ✓ living with God
  - ✓ teaching the people of the world
  - ✓ bringing many sons and daughters into the Kingdom of God
  - ✓ bringing happiness and joy to the whole world

*through the power of God!*

No place in the world, nor any other thing in this world can even compare to what God has promised to give us! Keep that in mind and watch that video *True Fellowship with God!*

Verse 6: “Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall become old like a garment...  
[talking about preparation for New Jerusalem; think about that clear back here in Isaiah—800sB.C.]  
...and its inhabitants shall die in the same way. **But My salvation...**  
[this is the greatest thing of all]  
**...shall be forever...**”

All of this that we’re going through right now will seem like just a few minutes of difficulties *in the passing of time of eternity*. Think about that!

Verse 7: Hearken to Me, you who know righteousness...  
[that’s us]  
...the people in whose heart *is* My Law...”

Heb. 10 says that ‘this is the covenant that I will make with them in those days.’ *This is the covenant that God is making with us now: that ‘I will write My laws and commandments in their hearts and minds!*

*Now you know why Bible study is so important!*

“...do not fear the reproach of men, nor be afraid of their reviling; for the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool; but **My righteousness shall be forever**, and **My salvation from generation to generation**” (vs 7-8).

When God’s plan is all over it’s not necessary for salvation, because all will be saved, so it’s “...from generation to generation” until it’s fulfilled. Here’s what we are to do:

- we come to God for this
- we come to His Word for this
- we use His Truth for this

Verse 9: “Awake! Awake! Put on strength, O arm of the LORD. Awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Was it not You *who* cut Rahab into pieces, piercing the serpent?”  
***God is the One Who got rid of Satan the devil!***

Verse 11: “Therefore, the redeemed of the LORD shall return...”  
—*talking about the saving of Israel and bringing them back*, but it’s also talking about **us** *in the first resurrection!*

“...and come with singing into Zion; and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head....” (v 11).

- no more sorrow
- no more tears
- no more death
- no more pain

“...Gladness and joy shall overtake *them*; sorrow and mourning shall flee away. ‘I, even I, *am* He Who comforts you....” (vs 11-12)

That’s what we need now with all the things we’ve gone through we need:

- comfort
- strength
- redemption
- God’s blessing
- God’s intervention
- God’s Law
- God’s Truth

*And we need to have a marvelous and wonderful Feast of Tabernacles!*

“...Who *are* you, that you should be afraid of a man that shall die, or of the son of man who *is* made *as* grass?” (v 12).

Verse 15: “But **I am the LORD your God**, who divided the sea, so that its waves roared’ (the LORD of hosts *is* His name).”

Here it is for all of us, because this is what we’re going to do when we’re kings and priests:

Verse 16: “And I have put My words in your mouth...”

*The words of God; that’s what we need:*

- the Truth of God
- the love of God
- the comfort of God
- the understanding of where we’re going
- the understanding of why we’re here
- the understanding of what we’re doing



So, we look at the world all in turmoil and not knowing what's going on, think about *how precious this is!*

“...and I have covered you in the shadow of My hand, that I may plant the heavens and lay the foundations of the earth, and say to Zion, ‘**You** are My people’” (v 16).

*That's what it is for us, the people of God!*

There are a lot of Psalms that talk about the Kingdom of God! Do a study through and look up every place where it talks about the Kingdom of God, and happiness and joy forever. What a great and wonderful thing that is going to be.

Psalms 68:16: “Why do you gaze in envy, O mountain range, at the mountain **God has chosen for His resting place?**....”

*—one place in Jerusalem!*

When Christ and the saints come back the Mt. Olives is going to raise up to be high. We'll talk about the tabernacle that God is going to put there. What a beautiful thing that's going to be!

“...Yea, **the LORD will dwelt in it forever**” (v 16).

Verse 20: “Our God is the God of salvation; for unto the sovereign Lord belong the issues of death”

*—referring to the resurrection!*

Verse 32: “Sing unto God, you kingdoms of the earth... “

*That's what it's going to be!*

Think about when the Sabbath begins at one end of the earth, it's going to be raising songs, prayers, joy as it goes clear around the world to complete the Sabbath for the whole world. Think about what it's going to be for the Feast; *great indeed!*

“...O sing praises unto the LORD. Selah. To Him Who rides upon the heaven of heavens which are of old; lo, He sends out His voice, a mighty voice. Ascribe power to God: His majesty is over Israel, and His strength is in the clouds. O God, You are awesome from Your Holy sanctuary...

[God right there in that great tabernacle]

...the God of Israel is He who gives strength and power to the people. Blessed be God” (vs 32-35).

That's quite a thing, indeed! *That's what God has called us to!* God is preparing that right now.

Everything that God is doing is going to come to pass as God has said, in the way that God has said, at the time that God determines that it's going to be. Here's what God is doing, and this includes all people of the world.

Think about this, the last thing that God prepares in preparation for the coming Kingdom and the last calling that He's going to give that will be answered, is to the 144,000 and the great innumerable multitude. Perhaps that will be the greatest number of people saved in all the plan of God. *That's something!* The reason that Christ came and what He did and what He's doing is right here:

Ephesians 2:16: "And *that* He might reconcile both...  
[Jew and Gentile]  
...to God in one body through the cross, having slain the enmity by it."

- the enmity of carnal nature
- the enmity of the Jewish traditions
- the enmity of all religions

*when they're called out and come to God in conversion!*

Verse 17: "Now when He came, He preached the Gospel—peace to you who *were* far off and to those who *were* near. For through Him...

- our Savior
- our Lord
- our Master
- our High Priest in heaven right now
- and King over the whole world shortly!

"...we both have *direct* access by one Spirit to the Father" (v 17).

When we pray, it goes directly to the Father and to Jesus Christ. That is a marvelous thing, indeed, for us! That is what is meant by *grace upon grace!*

- grace to have our sins forgiven
- grace to draw near to God
- grace to have direct contact with God the Father and Jesus Christ
- grace in the calling that we are going to be those who are going to rule under Jesus Christ and bring peace to this world

*All of that is grace!*

Verse 19: “So then, you are no longer aliens and foreigners; but *you are* fellow citizens with the saints and **are of the household of God.**”

- bearing the name of God
- the spiritual begetting of God
- at the resurrection blossomed into its fullness

Verse 20: “**You are being built up on the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the chief Cornerstone.**”

Everything has to come through Christ, and He is the One Who gave us direct access to God the Father in heaven above. Remember what He told the disciples on the night before He was arrested:

Heretofore, you have asked nothing in My name, I say to you, ‘You pray to the Father for He Himself loves you, and you pray in My name.

*That’s a paraphrase of John 16!*

Verse 21: “In Whom all the building, being conjointly fitted together, is increasing into a Holy temple in *the* Lord”:

- a temple
- a tabernacle
- a building
- a nation
- a priesthood

***The righteousness of God in all of it!***

Verse 22: “In Whom **you also are being built together for a habitation of God** in *the* Spirit.”

*That’s really a profound and wonderful thing indeed, when we really, really understand it and grasp it!*

Let’s see something else, quite a few important things. Col. 1 is one of the most important chapters in the Epistles of Paul. It tells us our connection with God the Father through Jesus Christ and the whole plan of God and what He is doing right now.

Colossians 1:9: “For this cause we also, from the day that we heard *of it*...  
[their love and faithfulness to Christ]

...do not cease to pray for you and to ask that you may **be filled with the knowledge of His will...**

*That's what we will cover during the Feast of Tabernacles:*

- the will of God for us
- the will of God for the world
- the will of God for those who were never called, but will be when we get to the last day

**"...in all wisdom and spiritual understanding"** (v 1).

*In other words, to really get right the way God wants!*

Verse 10: "That you may walk worthily of the Lord, unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work and growing in the knowledge of God."

*That's what we must constantly do:*

- grow in grace and knowledge
- grow in understanding
- grow in wisdom
- grow in Truth
- grow in the Laws of God
- grow in righteousness
- grow in Holiness

*All of that together!*

Verse 11—notice what this will do:

**"Being strengthened..."**

[that's what we need]

...with all power according to the might of His glory, unto all endurance and long-suffering with joy."

*That's what we need to do with this Feast of Tabernacles!*

Remember what it says in John 6:44:

**"No one can come to Me unless the Father, Who sent Me, draws him; and I will raise him up at the last day."**

*And He also says in another place that 'no one can come to the Father except through Me!'*

Both of Them are working together and that's how we got here:

- where we are
- what we're doing

- where we're going
- how we're going to do it

I want you to understand that God the Father Himself is the One Who intervenes in our lives when we call upon Him to do this:

Verse 12: "Giving thanks to the Father, Who has made us qualified for the share of the inheritance of the saints in the Light."

The Father is working with us to qualify us; that's why we need to respond:

- in love
- in truth
- in obedience
- in yieldedness

*through*

- prayer
- study
- daily living
- everything that we do

When we make mistakes, sin and fall, get up on your knees and pray and repent, and have God forgive you; ***He is rescuing you!***

Verse 13: "Who has **personally rescued us from the power of darkness...**"  
—*from Satan the devil*—personally!

In the Greek there is a verb called *the middle voice*, which is the subject is also the object of the action. God Himself is doing this personally so that through us it comes back to Him as His sons and daughters!

"...and has transferred *us* unto the Kingdom of the Son of His love" (v 13).

We are not yet in the Kingdom of God, because flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God, ***but we are under the jurisdiction of the Kingdom of God, and that comes first before anything else!***

Verse 14: "In Whom we have redemption through His own blood, *even* the remission of sins; Who is *the* image of the invisible God, *the* Firstborn of all creation" (vs 14-15).  
***The Firstborn from the dead of all the creation that God is doing in His Church through His people!*** This is important for us to grasp!

Verse 16: “Because by Him were all things created, the things in heaven and the things on earth, the visible and the invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or lordships, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by Him and for Him.”

*And He has the pre-eminence of all!*

Now, this is what we want. Let’s see, if we can, at this Feast all come together in love and fellowship, whether there are two, three, five or a larger group. We don’t know what it will be, depending on what transpires. But nevertheless—even if you are alone—that makes no difference. If you have the love in you, when you get together with the brethren, you will love them as well.

John wrote that *because God has loved us and given us His son as a Savior, we are duty-bound to love one another!* Let’s keep that in mind as I read this:

Ephesians 1:15—Paul said: “For this cause...  
[everything above talks about the calling of God; the Father intervening Himself personally]  
...I also, after hearing of the faith in the Lord Jesus that is among you, and the love toward all the saints, do not cease to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers”  
(vs 15-16).

Notice this and let this be so during this Feast of Tabernacles, that we can come to a greater, more profound and more spiritually filled knowledge of God’s plan in His love for us and His love for humanity, and our part in it!

Verse 17: “That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give you *the* spirit of wisdom and revelation in *the* knowledge of Him.”

Verse 18 is something, because this is a real opening of the mind to the Truth. That’s what it means, because you don’t have a third eye. Paul expresses it that way because it’s the receiving of the true knowledge of God spiritually.

Verse 18: “*And* may **the eyes of your mind** be enlightened in order that you may comprehend...  
[here’s what that will do]:

**...what is the hope of His calling, and what *are* the riches of the glory of His inheritance in the saints, and what is the exceeding greatness of His power toward us who believe, according to the inner working of His mighty power, which He wrought in Christ, when He raised Him from *the* dead, and set *Him* at His right hand in the heavenly places, far above every principality and authority and power and lordship, and **every name that is named—not only in this age, but also in the age to come**”** (vs 18-21).

That's what this Feast of Tabernacles is about, *the age to come to save the world, to save all those who will then enter into the Kingdom of God!*

*Brethren, have a wonderful and great Feast!*

Scriptural References:

- 1) Psalm 15:1-2
- 2) Isaiah 51:1-2
- 3) 1 Peter 2:3-7, 9-10
- 4) Isaiah 51:5-9, 11-12, 15-16
- 5) Psalm 68:16-20, 32-35
- 6) Ephesians 2:16-22
- 7) Colossians 1:9-11
- 8) John 6:44
- 9) Colossians 1:9-16
- 10) Ephesians 1:15-21

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Galatians 3
- Romans 4
- Hebrews 10
- John 16

Also referenced: DVD:

*Special Message: True Fellowship with God*

FRC:bo

Transcribed: 7/26/20

Copyright 2020—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

## What is our focus for the Feast of Tabernacles?

The \_\_\_\_\_r\_\_\_\_\_r\_ God builds in us!

### Psalm 15:1-2

*Lord, who shall  
dwell in Your  
tabernacle?*

*He who walks  
\_\_\_\_\_,  
works \_\_\_\_\_,  
& speaks the \_\_\_\_\_  
in his heart.*

How do you walk uprightly?

---

What does it mean to work righteousness?

---

How can your heart speak the truth?

---





**What was God's  
promise to Abraham?**

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

**Read Hebrews 10. Choose 3 phrases to describe  
the Feast of Tabernacles in the passage. Record &  
illustrate them below.**

Phrase	Illustration

**Place these events in the proper order below.**

Marriage Supper of the Lamb



1<sup>st</sup> Resurrection



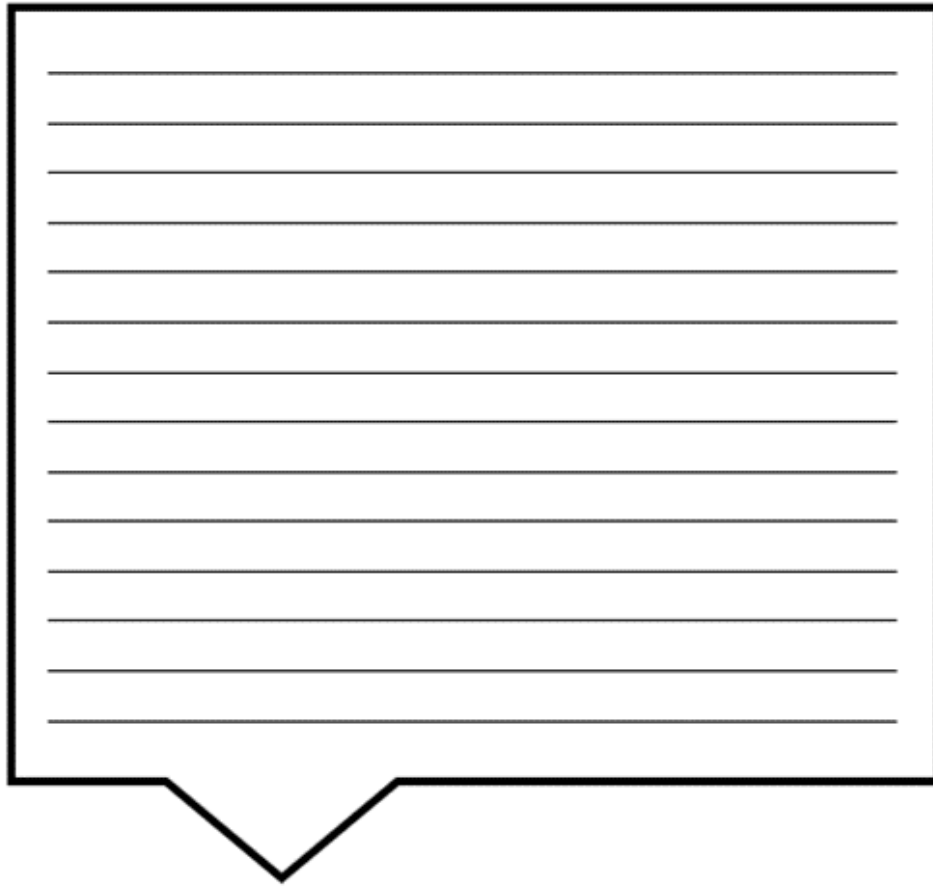
Meeting Christ on Sea of Glass



Reconstruction of the World

**Which of the following things will take place during the Millennium? Check all that apply.**

- \_\_\_ everyone who ever lived will be alive
- \_\_\_ people will grow and eat their own food
- \_\_\_ everyone will keep God's Holy Days & Sabbaths
- \_\_\_ Satan will be locked up
- \_\_\_ people will be excited that Christ is on the throne on Earth
- \_\_\_ the lion and lamb will cease to be enemies
- \_\_\_ spirit beings will show people how to be Christ-like
- \_\_\_ people will work to rebuild the earth like it used to be
- \_\_\_ seas will vanish & mountains will become flat
- \_\_\_ First Fruits will be human leaders



**Write a prayer to God about what you desire to get out of the Feast of Tabernacles this year. Be specific and be ready to receive this week through your learning.**



# **DAY 1:**

## **To Dwell with God – Part I**



**Gen. 3**

**Ex. 20:1-17**

**Lev. 23**

**Heb. 11**

**Ex. 19:3-25**

**Prov. 25:2**

# To Dwell with God – Part I

(Feast of Tabernacles—Day 1)

*Learn from the faith of our forefathers to become a Holy people so that God may live within you*

Fred R. Coulter—October 3, 2020

Greetings, everyone! Welcome to the Feast of Tabernacles! Time goes on and on and here we are again. Yet, though the end is closer, it hasn't yet arrived.

All the Holy Days are listed in Lev. 23, as we know. Why did God put them there? This is the only place in the entire Bible where they are listed in sequence according to the Calculated Hebrew Calendar. Yet even though they are all listed here, *the meaning is found scattered throughout the rest of the Bible!*

It's an amazing thing that God has done in doing it in such a way. That fulfills Prov. 25, let's see what that says. God hides things, but reveals things. To whom does He reveal the knowledge to?

Proverbs 25:2: "The glory of God *is* to conceal a thing..."

For all of those who don't read the Old Testament, or who think that it's the *old* Law, they'll never understand, *though it's hidden in plain sight!*

**"...but the honor of kings..."**

[that's what we're going to be]

**...is to search out a matter"** (v 2).

*That's why we are told to live by every word of God; that the Bible is put together a little here and a little there, precept upon precept and line upon line.*

- **IF** you have the understanding of God, *you will understand*
- **IF** you don't have the understanding of God, *you will be taken, snared and fall and not understand*

Here we are in Lev. 23, and it's time for the Feast of Tabernacles. Those who do not follow the Calculated Hebrew Calendar, when they read this they don't have a clue as to what it's saying.

Jesus said, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds out of the mouth of God,' *and He's got it written down!* None of the Bible—anywhere from Genesis to

Revelation is of the wisdom or origination of human beings. *It comes from God by direct command*, as in this case, *or by inspiration* with the New Testament!

Leviticus 23:33: “And the LORD spoke to Moses saying, ‘Speak to the children of Israel, saying, “The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the Feast of Tabernacles for seven days to the LORD. On the first day *shall be* a Holy convocation. You shall do no servile work *therein*”” (vs 33-35).

*That’s today, the first day!*

Verse 36: “Seven days you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD...”

*That’s when they had all the sacrifices!* Today we just take up the offerings on the Holy Day because we don’t have animals to sacrifice.

All of those sacrifices were to be done by the priests and the Levites, and the people would bring their sacrifices there. When there were more and more people, it ended up being more and more of turning it into real money and bringing that and depositing it at the temple.

Here’s another little phrase, which [of the Holy Days] is the least spoken of in the Bible; however, it has one of the greatest meanings of all in its prophetic fulfillment:

“...On the eighth day shall be a Holy convocation to you. And you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. It *is* a solemn assembly. And you shall do no servile work *therein*.” (v 36).

The eighth day is the day after the seven days of the Feast of Tabernacles, *and it has the greatest meaning of all!* That’s how God does things! Sometimes the least little thing becomes the greatest of all!

Verse 37: “**These are the Feasts of the LORD, which you shall proclaim to be Holy convocations...**”

Verse 1: “And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ‘Speak to the children of Israel and say to them, “Concerning the appointed Feasts of the LORD, which you shall proclaim to be Holy convocations, **even these are My appointed Feasts**”” (vs 1-2).

Appointed for what? *So, we can come to God and learn of God! The first one is the Sabbath Day!* That’s the only commandment of the ten that says to *remember!* But most people *forget!* The Sabbath sanctifies all the Holy Days, and they are all owned by God!

God has a secret in understanding, which is *a good understanding have all those who keep His commandments!* God is not going to reveal anything to sinful men unless they repent and yield to God and come to Him in meekness and humble adoration to love with all their heart, mind, soul and being!

- that's why we're here
- that's why God has called us

*This Feast of Tabernacles that we're having this year is a great Feast, indeed, especially concerning the times in which we are living!* It's important that we keep it!

Verse 37: "These *are* the Feasts of the LORD, which you shall proclaim to be Holy convocations..."

*He sums it up like He began it; the first and the last, the beginning and the ending!*

"...to offer an offering made by fire to the LORD, a burnt offering and a grain offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, everything on its day; besides the Sabbaths of the LORD..." (vs 37-38).

God wants you totally with Him! That's what it means to love Him with your whole heart, *totally!*

"...and besides your gifts, and besides all your vows, and besides all your freewill offerings, which you give to the LORD" (v 38).

(pause for the offering)

*The Tabernacle of God or to live with God!* That's the whole important thing concerning our relationship with God, and God's relationship with men and women, and it's carried out throughout the whole Bible.

We're going to see that as we go through this message today. Where we're going to begin is at the beginning. It's very interesting all the things that are here, the basic information that we need to know. God doesn't tell us every detail, and doesn't tell us how long Adam and Eve were with Him, being instructed by Him, living with Him in paradise: *The Garden of Eden!*

But God made us in such a way that He's given us independent free moral agency—IFMA—and we are to *choose!* Why did God do that? *Because He doesn't want robots!*

Men today are trying to make robots as human-like as they can. But a robot can only parrot back what's put in there:

- no thought
- no emotion
- no love
- no consideration
- no ability to create, design and make

*We're made in the likeness of God, so we can build, do and make, because God wants us to be His active children trusting in Him!*

That's why He made us the way that He did! He knew that Adam and Eve would fail. Rev. 13 says that Jesus was 'slain from the foundation of the world.' *That's going many, many eons in eternity!*

The important thing about Adam and Eve is that *God personally created them with His own hands!* Everything else God *spoke* and they came into being.

There's that special connection with man/woman and God. He made us in a way that is absolutely spectacular! Not only are we thinking independent free moral agents, but also we have the capacity:

- to love
- to cry
- of understanding
- of coming to know God

All of those things God intrinsically created in us! The one thing that He wanted them to do is *obey His voice*, because you prove your love by obeying God! But He gave them choice. He put them in the Garden of Eden, the paradise of God. Adam was to till it, care for it, to keep it—guard it—and God would bless them. But like anything else when you have free moral agency you have to know. How are Adam and Eve going to apply that free moral agency?

- Will it be toward God?
- Will it be toward themselves?
- Will it be toward Satan?

*That's a choice!* Satan is the great liar and counterfeiter!



Genesis 3:1: “Now, the serpent was more cunning than any creature of the field, which the LORD God had made. And he said to the woman, ‘*Is it true that God has said, “You shall not eat of any tree of the garden?”*’”

*Of course, understanding what God said, she had to correct him;*

v 2: “And the woman said to the serpent, ‘We may freely eat the fruit of the trees of the garden, but of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the middle of the garden, God has *indeed* said, “You shall not eat of it, neither shall you touch it, lest you die”’” (vs 2-3).

Well, Adam and Eve didn’t know what dying meant. ***God said***, ‘in dying you shall surely die.’ We know from history that they lived to be over 900-years-old. I wonder what they were thinking about year 700? *I wonder if we’re going to die, Adam?* Well, they did!

The serpent—Satan—is cunning, lying, slick and takes Truth and twists it! Look at the ‘Christianity’ of this world today, and you get a good example of that. ***They have long, long ago left living by every word of God!***

Verse 4: “And the serpent said to the woman, ‘In dying, you shall not surely die! For God knows that in the day you eat of it, then your eyes shall be opened, and you shall be like God, deciding good and evil’” (vs 4-5).

That’s the only way that they would be like God. They obviously weren’t going to inherit eternal life and live forever.

How did God appear to Adam and Eve? *He appeared in a form that was much like a human being!* No man or woman can be in the presence of God in His glory and live. They will die, because ***God is so inherently powerful that in His glorified form nothing can stand in the physical sense without being damaged or dying!***

When the serpent said that “... you shall be like God...” They probably thought: *We’re made in His likeness, He told us that, and if we eat of this tree we will be like Him and can **decide** for ourselves what is right and wrong, and good and evil!*

Verse 6: “And when the woman saw that the tree *was* good for food, and that it was pleasing to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make *one* wise...”

That’s true ***Satan’s way***, but not God’s way, because it’s wise:

- to evil
- to lies

- to conniving
- to twisting
- to turning
- to selfishness and human nature

*Their eyes would be opened to that, but closed to the Truth of God!*

Just like today, the reason why so many do not understand the Bible—though they are supposedly Christians—is because their eyes are closed to the Word of God. They think they are wise to the lies of Satan with a *false Christianity!* Quite an amazing thing when you understand it.

“...she took of its fruit and ate. She also gave to her husband with her, and he ate” (v 6).

What was Adam doing sitting there watching her do this? He knew that God said, ‘Don’t eat it, don’t touch it!’ A lot of people like to say that ‘don’t touch it’ was added by the woman. *NO!* That’s probably added instruction that God gave a little later.

- Why did Adam do it?
- Was he wondering if she’s going to die if she eats it?

She takes a bite of it and she’s still walking around and comes over and says, ‘Adam, just taste this, it’s really good.’ *So, he ate it! Then Satan had the upper hand on them, right then!*

Satan tells lies to gain control of people! If you don’t believe that, look at the political world today: *filled with lies everywhere to control people!* For what purpose? *That they can’t come to God!*

Verse 7: “And the eyes of both of them were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked; and they sewed fig leaves together and made coverings for themselves. And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day. Then Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden. And the LORD God called to Adam and said to him, ‘Where *are* you?’” (vs 7-9).

One man said, ‘If God didn’t know where they were, what kind of God was He?’ Well, the truth is that God wanted Adam to come out; He knew where they were! *No question about it!*

You know the rest of the story, and *because they went against God, sinned against God, they couldn’t dwell with God!* This is what has happened to all mankind!

Verse 10: “And he [Adam] said, ‘I heard You *walking* in the garden, and I was afraid because I *am* naked, and *so* I hid myself.’ And He [God] said, ‘Who told you that you *were*

naked?...” (vs 10-11).

That may give us a clue to some of the things that Adam and Eve did. We don't know how long they were with the serpent doing all that they did, and we don't know what they did. It wasn't just a quick one-day event, I am sure of that! I'm sure that Satan was indoctrinating them with his way, his means, with his talking... *we don't know how long!* To make a guess we would be incorrect because we don't know.

“...Have you eaten of the tree, which I commanded you that you should not eat?” (v 11).

It's typical human nature that when you're caught it's never your fault. I don't care how young you are or how old you are, *that's human nature!*

Verse 12: “And the man said, ‘The woman whom You gave *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I ate.’”

*God, it's Your fault, because You gave me this woman!* But when God gave the woman to Adam, he said, ‘Whoooo!’

Verse 13: “And the LORD God said to the woman, ‘What *is* this you have done?’ And the woman said, ‘The serpent deceived me, and I ate.’ And the LORD God said to the serpent...

[here is the judgment, and it's carried out clear down to this day]:

...‘Because you have done this you *are* cursed above all livestock, and above every animal of the field. You shall go upon your belly, and you shall eat dust all the days of your life. And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and **between your seed and her Seed; He will bruise your head, and you shall bruise His heel**’” (vs 13-15).

That is a prophecy of the coming Messiah to save mankind. The very first prophecy, with the very first sin! *Amazing!*

Verse 16: “To the woman He said, ‘I will greatly increase your sorrow and your conception...’”

This is true because in the eyes of every mother their children are still their babies! They are emotionally attached to their children because of conception, carrying them, nursing them, taking care of them, and so forth. That sorrow continues all through life, coming and going at different intervals depending on the conduct of their children.

“...in sorrow shall you bring forth children. Your desire shall be toward your husband, and

he shall rule over you” (v 16).

Verse 17: “And to Adam He said, ‘Because you have hearkened to the voice of your wife...’”

—*instead of My voice!*

It doesn’t matter what someone may come and tell you, *if it is contrary to the Word of God do not do it!* Every one of us has to make that choice. That’s our responsibility as free moral agents. *If we choose God and love God*—now with the Spirit of God to grow in grace and knowledge and prepare for the first resurrection—we are going to have as pictured by the Feast of Tabernacles the greatest, most wonderful things that we can do! All of that is based upon the three words: *Obey My voice!*

Think about that! All you young people out there, remember that! All you children out there, *obey the voice of your father and mother, because that is a blessing from God!*

Let’s understand that the whole reason I’m going through this is to show the lesson that *you cannot dwell with God or you cannot be in the eventual Tabernacle of God unless you love and obey God*, by your own free moral agency in everything that you do! That’s what God wants! *The blessing is going to come partly in this life, but the greatest portion only at the resurrection.*

So the woman is going to have sorrow. Women say that God is going to give us sorrow. *Hold on!* Let’s see what God told Adam:

Verse 17: “And to Adam He said, ‘Because you have hearkened to the voice of your wife and have eaten of the tree—of which I commanded you, saying, “You shall not eat of it!”—the ground *is* cursed for your sake. **In sorrow**...

[men will have sorrow as well as women]

...shall you eat of it all the days of your life. It shall also bring forth thorns and thistles to you, and *thus* you shall eat the herbs of the field; in the sweat of your face you shall eat bread until you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for dust you *are*, and to dust you shall return” (vs 17-19).

Why do I go through all of that? *To show one of the greatest lessons of all! You cannot live with God unless you love and obey Him, and follow Him!* That’s why He’s given His whole Word. Here they had personal contact with God.

{Note sermon: *What Would the World Have Been Like if Adam & Eve Had Not Sinned?*}

Verse 22: “And the LORD God said, ‘Behold, the man has become like one of Us, to decide good and evil; and now, lest he put forth his hand and take also of the Tree of Life, and eat, and live forever—’”

How would you like to live forever in the current way that you live, good and evil? ***NO!*** God doesn’t want that!

Verse 23: “Therefore, the LORD God sent him out from the Garden of Eden to till the ground from which he had been taken. And He drove out the man, and He placed cherubim at the east of the Garden of Eden, and a flaming sword, which turned every way to guard the way to the Tree of Life” (vs 23-24).

Now let’s do a survey and see something very important that carries right on down through the rest of the entire Bible. We know that Abel was righteous.

- Why was Abel ***righteous***? *Because he did what God said!*
- Why was Cain ***unrighteous***? *Because he didn’t do what God commanded!*

***Jealousy, greed and hatred caused Cain to kill Abel!***

Then we have the two lines of genealogy:

- the line of Cain the wicked generation
- the line of Seth, who replace Abel

Out of all of that, *only the ones of the line of Seth were righteous*. Only two are mentioned [in the book of Hebrews]. It doesn’t say that these other men in the line of Seth were unrighteous, but Enoch was outstanding.

### 1. **Enoch**:

Genesis 5:21: “And Enoch lived sixty-five years and begat Methuselah. And Enoch walked with God three hundred years after he begat Methuselah. And he begat sons and daughters. And all the days of Enoch were three hundred and sixty-five years” (vs 22-23).

*He was so righteous that they were out to kill him!*

### 2. **Noah**:

At this time the earth was so wicked, and we’ve covered that. What I want to cover here concerning Noah is important to understand.

Genesis 6:8: “But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.”  
*That’s quite a thing!*

You hear *fake Christianity* talk about grace in the New Testament, but there was also grace in the Old Testament. But so few took advantage of it by loving God.

Verse 9: “These *are* the generations of Noah. Noah was a righteous man and perfect in his generations, for **Noah walked with God.**”

Is that not what we’re supposed to do? *Think about it with God’s Spirit in us: **Walk with God!***

Then you know what happened, the Flood came and God started all over again (Gen. 9).

### 3. **Abraham**

Gen. 12—Abraham not only walked with God, ***he believed God!*** What I want to do is look at the explanation of Abraham in Heb. 11, because that’s quite something how that came all the way down. Remember what it says in the New Testament: ***If you are Christ’s, you are Abraham’s seed and heirs according to the promise!***

Let’s see what it says concerning Noah and then we’ll get to Abraham. Heb. 11:1 gives us a good summary of *salvational faith* in the Old Testament.

Hebrews 11:1: “Now, faith is *the* substance of *things* hoped for, *and the* conviction of things not seen.”

The faith that we have comes as a gift of God. When we first start it is our faith. Then ***when we are converted and grow in grace and knowledge, God adds to us His Spirit and the very faith of Jesus Christ!*** That’s an important thing to understand, and why it’s so important that we continue daily in prayer and study, and living in the way that God has said that He wants us to live.

We want to live with God, ***but He wants to know how we are going to prepare for it!***

Verse 2: “For by this *kind of faith* the elders obtained a good report. By faith we understand that the worlds were created by *the* Word of God, so that the things that are seen were made from *things* that are invisible” (vs 2-3).  
*True!*

Even the smallest particle that men can even find, does not really define the smallest particle.

Verse 4: “By faith Abel offered to God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts; and through it, though he died, *he* is yet speaking.”

In other words, the Word of God is so true that it’s always in the present tense; keep that in mind.

Verse 5: “By faith Enoch was transported so that he would not look upon death...”

—*men were after him to kill him*, so God took him and transported him someplace else. He didn’t go to heaven, because later it says, ‘These all died in faith.’

“...and was not found because God had transported him; for before his departure it was testified of him that **he pleased God.**”

- What does it mean to please God?
- How do you please God?

Verse 6: “Now, without faith *it is* impossible to please *God*....”

*You can’t come along and be as James said, and be double-minded*, having half your mind on God’s way and half your mind on the world’s way! That’s double-minded and you can’t have faith that’s required, because then you’re unstable.

I’m going to read the stats on what happened to the Ambassador College graduates, astonishing and unbelievable, because many were double-minded and didn’t please God.

“...For it is mandatory *for* the one who comes to God to believe that He exists...” (v 6)

—***everything*** that God says that *He is and does*, and you can have full confidence in that, because God cannot lie!

“..and *that* He is a rewarder of those who **diligently seek Him**” (v 6).  
*Think about that!*

Verse 7: “By faith Noah, after being Divinely instructed by God about the things *he could* not yet see, was moved with fear *and* prepared an ark for *the* salvation of his house; through which he condemned the world and became heir of the righteousness, which is by faith.”

Quite an important thing, ***the faith of God!*** That’s what Jesus told the disciples they had

to have in Mark 11, *faith from God!* The Greek is *faith of God*, or *God's faith!*

There's quite a bit in here about Abraham, which is tremendously important for us to understand.

Verse 8: "By faith Abraham, being called *of God* to go out into the place, which he would later receive for an inheritance, **obeyed and went**, **not knowing where he was going.**"

*Stop and think about your life:*

- how long you've been baptized
- how long you've been in the Church
- how long you've studied the Word of God
  - Are you where you thought you would be when you were first baptized?  
*I dare say that none of us could say yes!*
  - Why? *Because we walk by faith!*

We all have different trials to come along, and all of that is to prepare us for the fulfilling of God's plan for us, ***that we can rule the world with Christ!*** That's what it's all about. Everything that there is circles around that place.

Verse 9: "By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, like a foreigner...  
[he didn't own it; he just lived in it]  
...dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob..."

Abraham lived long enough to see Jacob born and he died when Jacob was two-years-old!  
Think about that! That's quite a thing!

“...dwelling  
[living]  
in tabernacles...”  
—*that's what this temporary body for us is also, a tabernacle, a temporary dwelling.*

“...the joint heirs of the same promise; for he was waiting for the city with *the* foundations of which God is *the* Architect and Builder” (vs 9-10).

How much of God's plan did Abraham really, really know? *Think about when he took Isaac out to offer him as the burnt offering!* He must have known an awful lot about the plan of God, though it's not written in the Old Testament. That's why I'm reading this account in the book of Hebrews, because this tells us more about it.



He lived in tabernacles, v 10:

“For he was waiting for the city with *the* foundations of which God is *the* Architect and Builder.”

Isn't it interesting that when Jesus was here in the flesh that it says that He was a carpenter, but really it should say that He was a Builder/Contractor!

Verse 11: “By faith also Sarah herself received power to conceive seed, and gave birth *when* she was *well* beyond the childbearing age because she esteemed Him faithful Who had personally promised *her a son*.”

*Even though she laughed!*

Verse 12: Because of this *faith*, there came into being from **one man**—and moreover, *one* who was *reproductively* dead—*descendants* as numerous as the stars in the heavens, and as countless as the sand on the seashore”

*—which today is expanded way beyond that!*

Just count that as all the generations down through time, of all the physical 12 tribes, *those are the sand of the seashore, and the stars of heaven are **all of those who are converted!***

Think about what it's going to be in the finality of God's plan. Jesus said to remember that those of us who are faithful will enter into the Kingdom of God and shine like the sun. So, to dwell and live with God has much more to do with a complete new existence, and that's why there's a resurrection from the dead.

Verse 13: “All these died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them from afar, and **having been persuaded of them**, and **having embraced them**, and having confessed that they were strangers and sojourners on the earth.”

*Take this verse and apply it to yourself!*

➤ “...having been persuaded of *them*...”

- Are you persuaded of them?
- Do you have doubts in your mind?

You might as well get rid of them and have absolute confidence that what God has said is going to happen?

➤ “...having embraced *them*...”

Not just look at them from arms length, but embrace them, take them into:

- your bosom
- your heart
- your mind

“...having confessed that they were strangers and sojourners on the earth”  
—*saying of themselves they had nothing!*

- Who are we?
- What are we?

*As we all know, no one has taken anything to the grave!*

But the promises of God are sure, and will happen, ***because to be in the tabernacle with God***—or as we’re going to see, it’s going to be greater than a tabernacle—***it’s going to be New Jerusalem***, *because that’s where we end up with the 8<sup>th</sup> Day!* Isn’t that true? *Yes, indeed!*

Verse 14: “For those who say such things make it manifest that they seek *their* own country, *as promised by God*”  
—*which is the Kingdom of God!*

***That’s where we’re headed!*** That’s what Christ is going to bring, and this is what we’re going to do. We will see how that’s going to be. God is going to make human existence elevated to such a high level it’s going to be a marvelous thing, indeed!

Verse 15: “And **if**...”  
—IFMA—independent free moral agency:

- we all have it
- we all need to exercise it
- we all need to make the right choices

*When we don’t make the right choices, we all need to repent and yield to God! He is there to forgive!*

“...on the one hand, they had let their minds dwell *fondly* on the place where they came from, they might have had opportunity to return” (v 15).

Who would be giving that opportunity to return? *Think about it in your life!* Let me tell you this: too many who have been in the Church of God, when the opportunity given by Satan the

devil to leave and go their own way, *they left!* Let's hope that whatever measure of repentance they may have that God may give them, and that's up to *their choices and God...* ***No one is going to:***

- dwell with God
- tabernacle with God
- be in the house of God
- be in the temple of God
- be in the New Jerusalem of God

***unless you love and obey God, regardless of what the command is! That's what Abraham did with Isaac!***

Verse 16: "But now, on the other hand, they are aspiring to a more excellent *country*—that is, a heavenly *one...*"

***We're waiting for the Kingdom of God, not something on this earth:***

- that men do
- that men have built up
- that men align themselves with

***but from God!***

"...Therefore, God is not ashamed to be called their God because He has prepared a city for them" (v 16).

Remember what Jesus said on that Passover night, 'You believe in God, believe also in Me; I'm going to prepare a place for you, so that you may be where I am'—***to live with God!***

- that's why we're here
- that's why our bodies are temporary

***This tabernacle that we have today is temporary!***

Verse 17: "By faith Abraham, when he was being tried, offered up Isaac; and he who had received the promises offered up *his* only begotten *son* of whom it was said, 'In Isaac shall your Seed be called'" (vs 17-18).

Let's go back and see that promise! Let's see how great that the obedience, the love and the devotion of Abraham to God was, and it came to Isaac, the promised seed.

Abraham was 100-years-old and Sarah was 90. God did it that way to show the viability of His promise, that in spite of how men would look at it, and even God ordinarily makes it happen, that they can no longer have children when they get old. But God did the impossible with Abraham and Sarah to have Isaac. Now the promise went to Isaac, and from Isaac comes the dual seed:

- to Israel
- to the Church

Genesis 26:2: “And the LORD appeared to him  
[Isaac]

and said, ‘Do not go down into Egypt....

[because there was a famine]

...Live in the land, which I shall tell you of. Stay in this land, and **I will be with you and bless you, for to you and to your seed, I will give all these lands; and I will establish the oath, which I swore to Abraham your father**” (vs 2-3).

*God cannot lie, never ever, ever, ever lie!*

His word is true, and He will keep His word!

- that’s why we have Jesus Christ
- that’s why we have the Bible
- that’s why we have the promises given to us

*So that we can have the hope of living with God!*

Verse 4: “And **I will multiply your seed as the stars of the heavens** ...”

*That’s the spiritual seed that Paul writes of: If you are Christ’s then you are Abraham’s seed and heirs according to the promise.’ So, to the Church first!*

“...and will give to your seed all these lands. And in your seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed” (v 4)

*—right on down through the Last Great Day!*

We need to understand how great God’s plan is! Notice why this went to Isaac. God didn’t say because Isaac was a good boy all his life. *But because God keeps His word, and Isaac was the promised seed:*

Verse 5: “**Because Abraham obeyed My voice and kept My charge, My commandments, My statutes, and My laws.**”

*Think about that! Remember that you cannot dwell with God **unless you:***

- obey God
- believe God
- love God

Hebrews 11:20: “By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things that were to come. By faith Jacob, when he was dying, blessed each of the sons of Joseph, and worshiped *God*, *leaning on the top of his staff*” (vs 20-21).

*He was 147 years old at that time!* That’s when he blessed Ephraim and Manasseh, and all the sons.

Verse 22: “By faith Joseph, when he was dying, spoke of the *coming* exodus of the children of Israel, and gave a command concerning his bones.”

Let’s look through this. All of this is by those who:

- believed God
- trusted God
- obeyed God
- loved God

*They were there and **walked with God!***

Verse 23: “By faith Moses, after he was born, was hidden three months by his parents because they saw *that* he was a beautiful little child; and they did not fear the king’s decree. By faith Moses, after becoming a great *leader*, refused to be called *the* son of Pharaoh’s daughter, **choosing** to suffer affliction with the people of God, rather than to enjoy *the* temporary pleasure of sin” (vs 23-25)

*—free moral agency!*

In all of this we see that the blessings come by choosing God’s way!

Verse 26: “For he esteemed the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures of Egypt because he was looking intently to the reward.”

We’re going to go back and look at the situation with Moses and Israel in just a bit.

Verse 27: “By faith he left Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king; for he persevered, as *if he were* seeing the *One Who is* invisible. By faith he kept the Passover and the sprinkling

of the blood so that the destroyer of the firstborn would not slay them. By faith they passed through the Red Sea..." (vs 27-29).

God has given all of these men up to this point an opportunity to dwell, tabernacle or live with God! We're going to see that He gave this opportunity to the children of Israel, and that's why he used Moses, quite an interesting thing when you go through it all. God really intended to bring the children of Israel out of Egypt, but it all depended on the *free moral agency* of the people combined; the IFMA: Independent Free Moral Agency!

- Do you choose to love God and obey Him?
- Do you choose to obey His Law or not?

God had a great plan for Israel, and they have carried it out to a certain extent down through history, because God chose Israel to be the leading nations of the world. Even in spite of their sins, they ruled the world, and they were given opportunity to love God and carry out a great mission for God, and He chose to do it through them.

Moses was the one who led them out of Egypt, across the Red Sea and to Mt. Sinai. When they got to Mt. Sinai we will see what it was that God intended the people of Israel to do. It would have changed the world if they would have done it.

Exodus 19:3: "And Moses went up to God...  
[on Mt. Sinai]

...and the LORD called to him out of the mountain, saying, 'Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob and tell the children of Israel.'"

When God does something, He gives you a simple overall perspective. Remember when you were baptized. Simple proposition: ***repent of your sins and be baptized and you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit!*** Was there a whole lot more for you to learn and understand? *Yes, there was! A great deal!* But the proposition is simple.

Just like when a man proposes to a woman to be his wife, and he to be her husband, it's a simple proposition: Will you marry me? *Yes!* Now then, everything after that comes. Remember, *marriage is binding unto death!* There are a couple of exceptions. So, God chose Israel. Why? *Because He promised Abraham, Isaac and Jacob!*

The children of Israel were going to represent God to whole world, to show the world the way of God.

Verse 4—God says:

"You have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and *how* I bore you on eagles' wings and

brought you unto Myself....

[notice the command]:

...Now, therefore, **if**...

[conditional]

...**you will obey My voice** indeed..." (vs 4-5).

That's the whole thing with everything. It the same way ***IF*** *you want to enter into the Kingdom of God*:

- you've got to obey God, love Him and keep His commandments!
- you've got to have faith in the sacrifice of Jesus Christ as He said
- you've got to live by every word of God

*So, here it is to them!*

"...**and keep My covenant, then** you shall be a special treasure to Me **above all people**; for all the earth *is* Mine" (v 5).

That didn't make them superior, because they were there for a mission. It's the same way today with the Church. The Church is here for a mission, and all the people that God has called ***belong to God!*** All of us who are elders and ministers are merely stewards to teach you the Word of God so that you can grow in grace and knowledge, and faith and understanding so you can attain to the Kingdom of God and be a spirit son or daughter of God!

With the children of Israel, they were to be the emissaries of all the nations of the world.

Verse 6: "And **you shall be to Me a kingdom of priests and a Holy nation....**"  
*You can't ask for anything better; you can't ask for anything more at this particular time!*

"...These *are* the words which you shall speak to the children of Israel.' And Moses came and called for the elders of the people, and laid before them all these words, which the LORD commanded him" (vs 6-7).

*They heard the proposition, and it sounded good! Was anybody going to turn that down? Of course not!*

But there's a whole lot more to it than meets the eye, because the proposition has a lot of detail that had to be fulfilled and filled in order to make it work. In order to be a Holy nation, they had to have the laws and commandments of God coming from the Holy God:

- for the Holy Word of God

- for the Holy Ten Commandments
- for the Holy statutes and judgments of God

*to carry out what they were to carry out!*

Verse 8: “And all the people answered together and said, ‘All that the LORD has spoken we will do.’ And Moses returned the words of the people to the LORD.”

Then the Lord told Moses to prepare the people, and in three days ‘I’m coming down on the top of the mountain’ and the greatest thing to happen up to that point on earth to the greatest number of people, all those who had come out of the land of Egypt—the young, the old, the children, well over a million to 1.5 million, some even say 2-million. It doesn’t matter the number to be exact, because the historical thing was done.

They were to be a special people to God, to serve God for the rest of the nations of the world. Does that sound like something we’re going to do? *Yes, indeed!* We are called a Holy nation (1-Peter). *Think on that!*

Verse 16: “And it came to pass on the third day in the morning that there *were* thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mountain. And the sound of the trumpet was exceedingly loud so that all the people in the camp trembled....

[awesome indeed]

...And Moses brought the people out of the camp to meet with God. And they stood at the base of the mountain. And Mount Sinai was smoking, all of it because the LORD came down upon it in fire. And the smoke of it went up like the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mountain quaked greatly” (vs 16-18).

Think about what it would be like if you were standing there and this happened!

Verse 19: “And when the sound of the trumpet sounded long, and became very strong, Moses spoke, and God answered him by voice. And the LORD came down upon Mount Sinai on the top of the mountain. And the LORD called Moses to the top of the mountain, and Moses went up. And the LORD said to Moses, ‘Go down. Command the people...’” (vs 19-21)

—*not to come up any closer!*

Verse 24: “And the LORD said to him, ‘Away! Get you down, and *only* you shall come up, you and Aaron with you. But do not let the priests and the people break through to come up to the LORD, lest He break forth upon them.’ And Moses went down to the people, and spoke to them” (vs 24-25).



Why? *Because they were not sanctified nor called to do it!* Very interesting principle.

You know what happened, all the Ten Commandments were given! This is quite a thing that took place. They had been in Egypt, living like all of the pagans around them. Yet, God brought them out and spared their firstborn. He brought them to the mountain so they could be dedicated and consecrated, to ***be a people Holy to God!*** But they had to start out with the right foundation! And that right foundation was the Ten Commandments!

When the Millennium starts, what do you think is going to be the first thing we are going to introduce all the people of the world to? *Right here, the Ten Commandments of God:*

- spoken by God
- carried out by the kings and priests and Family of God
- to bring to the whole world

*Israel failed!*

***We are spiritual Israel!*** All the commandments are important! So, let's go through them, because this is what God told them, and this is how we're going to run the Kingdom of God, with:

- the love of God
- the Truth of God
- the commandments of God

There will be only one God to worship: God the Father and Jesus Christ. We are His servants to the people, to bring them the knowledge of Truth, love and salvation. But they have to do what God always requires: **Obey My voice!**

Exodus 20:1: "And God spoke all these words, saying, 'I *am* the LORD your God, Who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage'" (vs 1-2).

That may be changed just a little bit: 'I *am* the LORD your God, Who came from heaven to setup the Kingdom of God and:

Verse 3: "You shall have no other gods before Me.

Then no idols, no bowing down to them (vs 4-5). We'll make sure they don't do it. They won't take the name of the Lord God in vain (v 7).

They will all remember the Sabbath Day and keep it (v 8) as we find in Isa. 66. Then they shall love their neighbor as themselves with all the rest of the commandments:

- honor your mother and father (v 12)
- no murder (v 13)
- no adultery (v 14)
- no stealing (v 15)
- no lying (v 16)
- no coveting (v 17)

*Those are all the law of love to God and to neighbor, and the foundation for the coming Kingdom of God!*

This is quite a thing, indeed. This is what God is going to do, because then the whole world will be living with God and His Family!

Scriptural References:

- 1) Proverbs 25:2
- 2) Leviticus 23:33-37, 1-2, 37-38
- 3) Genesis 3:1-19, 22-24
- 4) Genesis 5:21-23
- 5) Genesis 6:8
- 6) Hebrews 11:1-18
- 7) Genesis 26:2-5
- 8) Hebrews 11:20-29
- 9) Exodus 19:3-8, 16-21, 24-25
- 10) Exodus 20:1-5

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 13
- Genesis 9; 12
- Mark 11
- Exodus 20:4-5, 7-8
- Isaiah 66
- Exodus 20:12-17

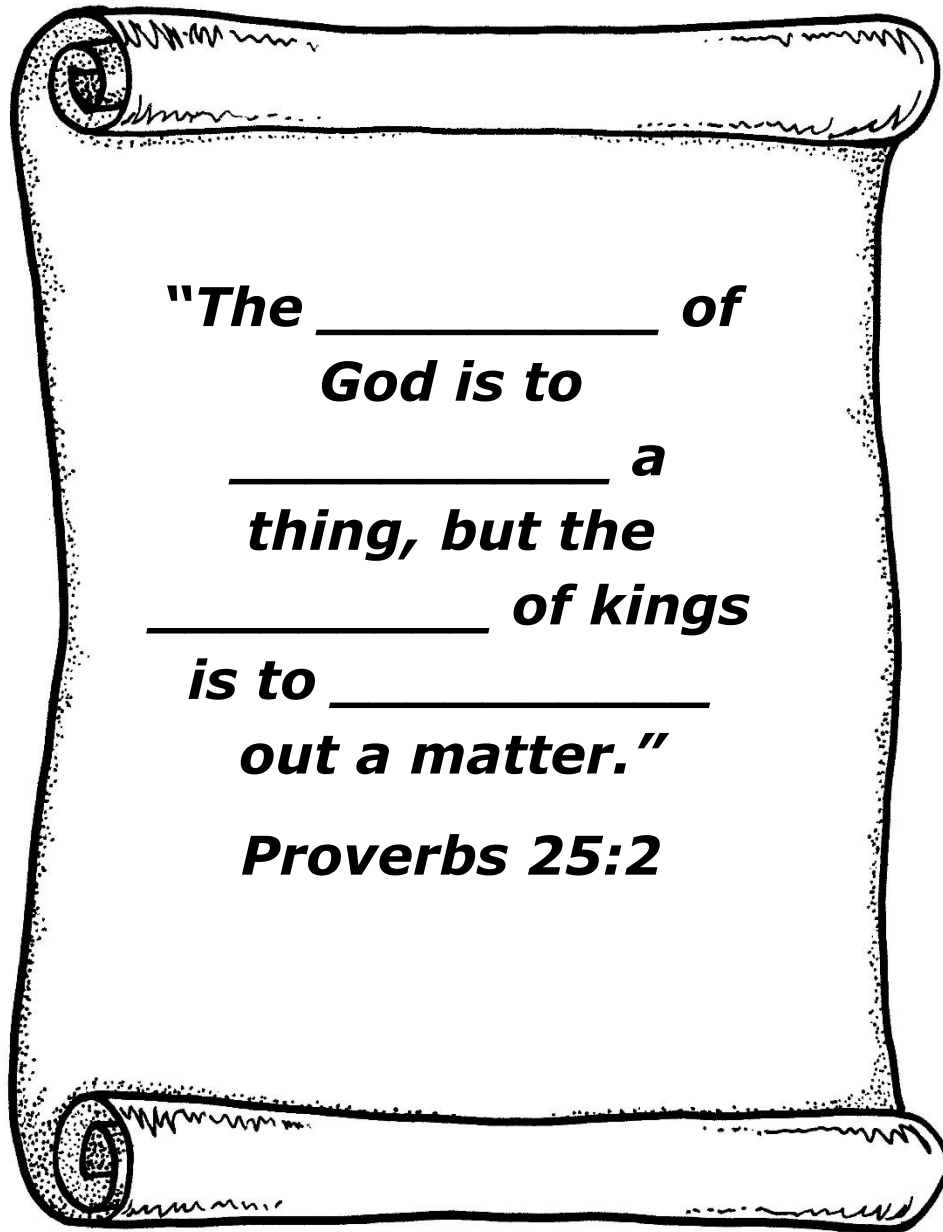
Also referenced: Sermon:

*What Would the World Have Been Like if Adam & Eve Had Not Sinned?*

FRC:bo

Transcribed: 7/27/20

Copyright 2020—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.



## **Hidden Treasure**

What did God conceal and why?

---

---

Who are the "kings" in this verse?

---

## IFMA

Why did God give humans IFMA (independent free moral agency)? How does this signpost illustrate IFMA?

---

---



Illustrate the meaning of IFMA by placing a variety of choices on this signpost showing that God has given us the freedom to choose.

We are created in the likeness of God so we can...

\_\_\_\_\_ /

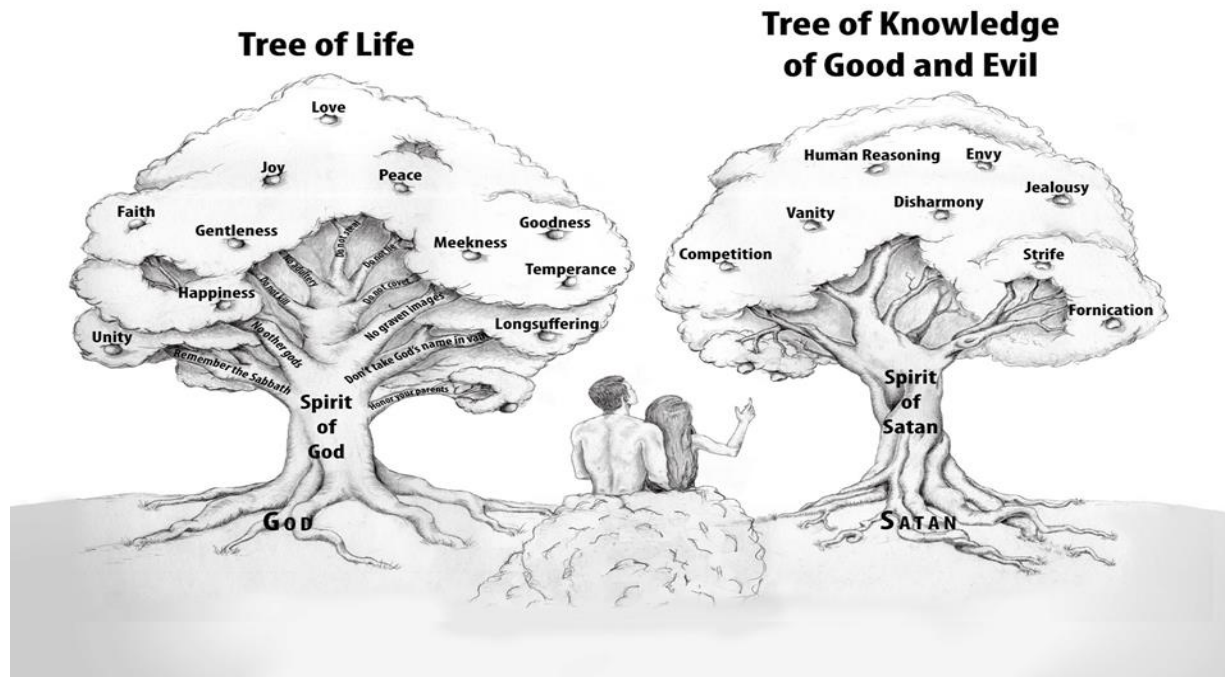
\_\_\_\_\_ /

\_\_\_\_\_.

What does DWELL mean? \_\_\_\_\_

We prove our love to God by...

---



## Adam & Eve

What kind of wisdom did Satan offer to Eve?

---

What is Satan's purpose in lying & controlling people?

---

To be righteous means to...

1. \_\_\_\_\_
2. \_\_\_\_\_
3. \_\_\_\_\_
4. \_\_\_\_\_

Which of Adam & Eve's children was considered righteous? \_\_\_\_\_

## True or False?

\_\_\_ To be righteous is to disobey God.

\_\_\_ The meaning of the Holy Days is scattered throughout the Bible.

\_\_\_ The Least Great Day has the greatest meeting yet is barely mentioned in the Bible.

\_\_\_ God appeared to Adam and Eve in His glorified form.

\_\_\_ Satan tells lie to get control of people.

\_\_\_ You can not dwell with God unless you love and obey Him.

## Faith

Hebrews 11 contains many examples of people who had faith and dwelt with God. Find your favorite 3 examples and list them here. Draw a simple illustration of how they had faith.

--	--	--

God gives all of us an opportunity to dwell with Him, but because of IFMA and our faith in God, the outcome depends on our choices. You can't dwell with God unless you...

\* \_\_\_\_\_ Him

\* \_\_\_\_\_ Him

\* \_\_\_\_\_ Him

### **True or False?**

\_\_\_ The church is chosen because they are superior.

\_\_\_ The purpose of the church is to fulfill a God-given mission.

\_\_\_ When God calls you to something, He provides you with all the details.

\_\_\_ Those who dwell with God have internal peace.

\_\_\_ The first thing the saints will do in the Millennium is teach people how to follow the commandments of God.

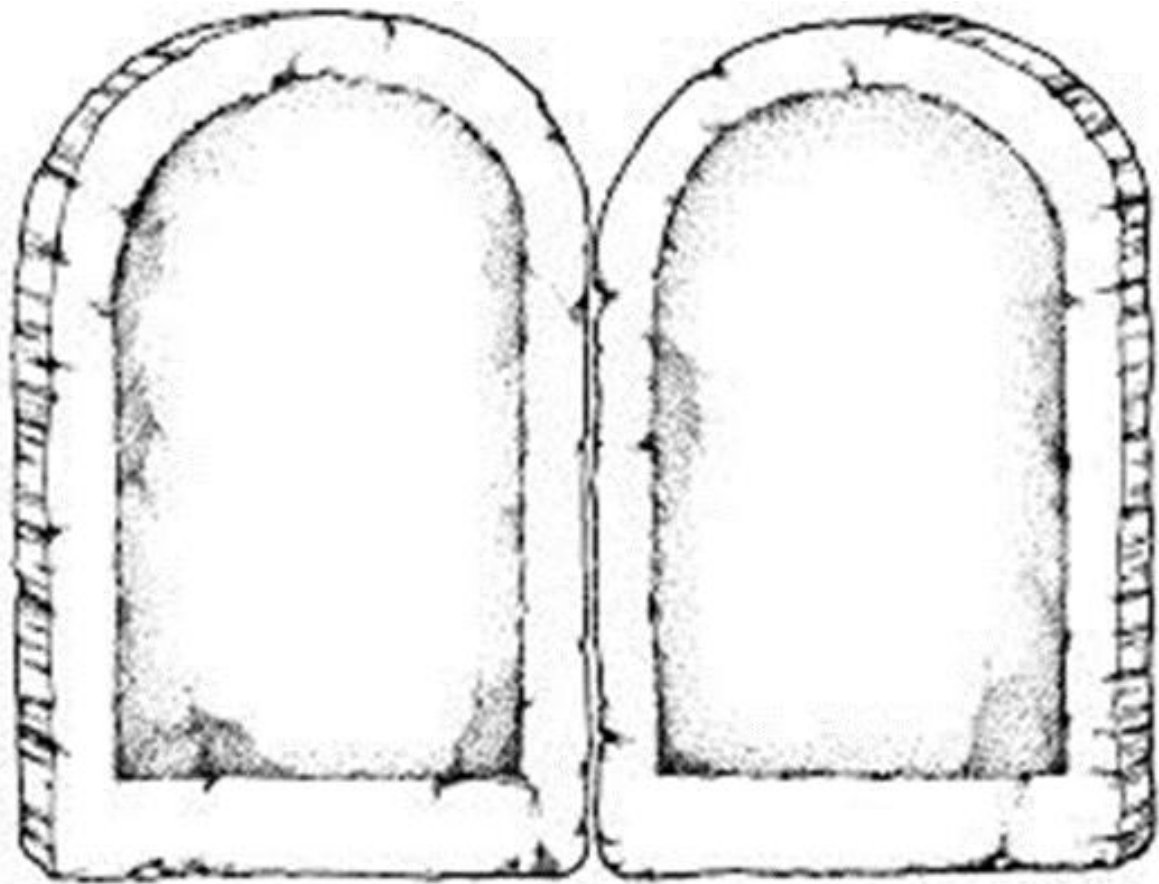
\_\_\_ The first 4 commandments of God have to do with loving others.

\_\_\_ Those with greater faith in God are more likely to follow Him and make Godly choices.

\_\_\_ IFMA means once we are saved, our salvation is secure.

## God's Commandments

God always provides people with a choice to obey Him. Write all 10 of God's commandments on the stone tablet. They can be found in Ex. 20. Star the commandment that is hardest for you to obey.



How does God give us wisdom to obey His commandments and become more like Him?

---

---



# To Dwell with Him - Part I

Find these words in the Word Find below.

I	V	U	F	Z	X	G	A	L	L	E	W	D	H	Z	V	R	S	B	N
L	V	B	W	A	C	A	E	L	K	Z	M	Q	N	X	B	G	W	B	E
U	F	M	N	G	S	V	U	D	O	S	N	L	P	U	R	P	O	S	E
S	S	V	S	E	E	G	E	C	N	A	U	N	P	E	G	K	D	B	X
F	B	Y	T	I	N	U	T	R	O	P	P	O	Z	I	U	J	W	Q	B
G	F	X	L	M	I	F	Y	Q	T	N	K	I	E	T	D	H	N	A	N
B	G	E	C	K	O	G	Z	T	C	Y	C	R	O	T	L	G	U	N	A
G	B	S	R	S	U	D	U	M	F	B	Q	E	R	O	H	K	W	F	X
P	M	L	S	I	A	S	S	K	H	H	C	R	A	E	S	G	Y	L	Z
X	C	D	A	A	V	W	W	I	C	L	K	Y	A	L	A	D	I	T	I
F	K	H	L	X	S	J	L	G	W	M	M	J	D	F	N	D	K	R	W
T	C	O	M	M	A	N	D	M	E	N	T	O	W	X	G	B	N	P	H
N	X	V	E	N	N	O	Q	O	A	U	S	P	R	F	X	N	W	A	L
I	O	F	N	N	Q	A	Q	Z	C	E	D	P	J	A	O	D	T	Y	H
Y	Y	P	Q	U	F	N	W	J	H	N	Z	K	M	I	L	N	U	M	G
A	A	U	Z	S	J	N	B	A	O	J	G	A	M	T	Z	R	H	Q	O
R	O	Z	X	C	Z	E	Y	E	I	Z	H	O	B	H	S	X	Z	T	X
E	C	U	H	D	U	L	W	E	C	U	E	X	E	P	J	O	P	J	I
A	K	H	B	V	Y	Z	S	N	E	O	T	T	P	R	Y	G	T	X	Y
W	U	E	U	K	J	B	A	Y	P	I	A	W	N	X	S	H	W	S	E

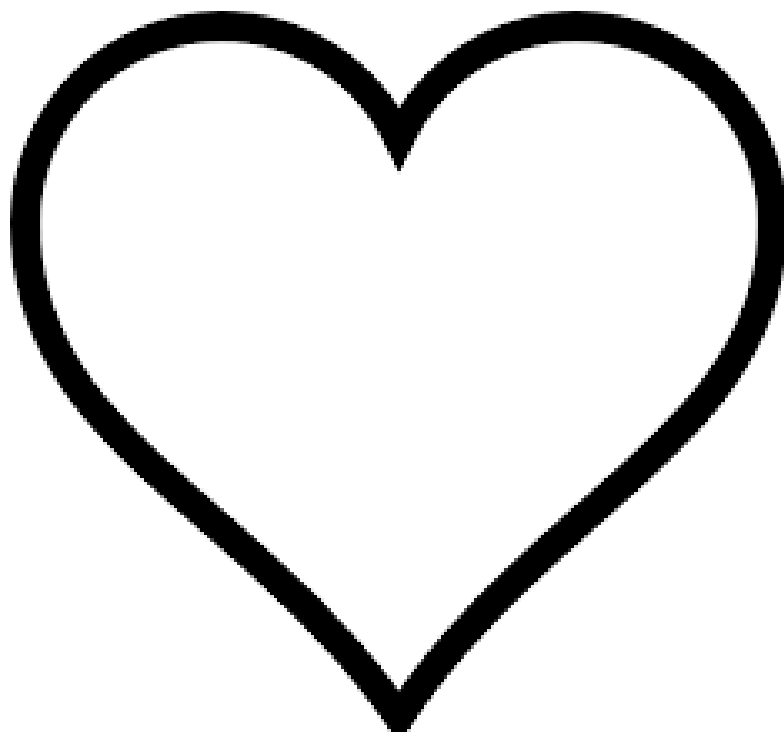
WISDOM  
COMMANDMENT  
PURPOSE  
SEARCH

DWELL  
MORAL  
FAITH  
BELIEVE

OPPORTUNITY  
CHOICE  
CONCEAL  
RIGHTEOUS

# **DAY 2:**

## **To Dwell with God – Part II**



**Exodus 31:12-18**

**I Kings 9:1-9**

**John 14**

**I Chron. 28:10**

**John 1:1-11**

**Rev. 20:4-8**

## To Dwell with God - Part II

### (Feast of Tabernacles-Day 2)

The mystery of God's will: God living in us through the Holy Spirit;

***WE are the Temple of God!***

Fred R. Coulter—October 4, 2020

Greetings, everyone! Welcome to Day 2 of the Feast of Tabernacles!

- the tabernacle of God
- to dwell with God
- God dwelling with His people

*All of those are a part of the meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles!*

We've come to the place where God began dealing with the children of Israel. He gave the proposal to them, gave them His laws and commandments, then He made a covenant with them.

Even though they didn't want to listen to the voice of God anymore, they said that they would listen to Moses. God understood that they were well-intended in that. So, in the parallel account in Deut. 5, where it talks about the giving of the Ten Commandments, here's what the children of Israel said:

Deuteronomy 5:25: "Now, therefore, why should we die? For this great fire will consume us...."

*This was a great and awesome event and it really terrified them!*

"...If we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die" (v 25).

*No! Because God was not always going to deal with them in His glory!*

But He did this so that they would know the power of God, He's Creator of everything that there is, and how things are going. That's quite a thing to understand, and to know Who would be their God! This way God was hoping that even in the letter of the Law they would be obedient to Him.

*Here's what they told Moses;*

v 27: "You go near and hear all that the LORD our God shall say. And you speak to us all that the LORD our God shall speak to you, and **we will hear it, and do it.**"

Whenever you say something to God, He's going to hold you accountable for it. *You need to think on that!*

Verse 28: "And the LORD heard the voice of your words when you spoke to me. And the LORD said to me, 'I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken to you. They have well *said* all that they have spoken.'"

In other words, *they were well-intended!* Isn't that the way people are? *They have good intentions!* But the truth is, without the Spirit of God—which He didn't give to them in the covenant with Israel—it's difficult to follow through. However, if they did it in the letter of the Law, God would bless them and be with them!

Verse 29: "Oh, that there were such a heart in them that they would **fear Me** and **keep all My commandments always** so that it might be well with them and with their children forever!"  
*That's what God wanted!*

Moses went back up on the mountain and got all the things from God: all the statutes, judgments and ordinances. He gathered all the people together and here's what God said to Moses, because there had to be those who would see and witness what God said. Here was another phenomenal, one-time event. God was preparing them so that He, through the temple or tabernacle, would dwell/tabernacle with them.

Exodus 24:1: "And He said to Moses, 'Come up to the LORD, you and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel, and worship afar off.'"

All of those witnesses could say, 'We saw the outline of God! We know that it's real! They could all come back and tell all the children of Israel, all 12 tribes, that this was really the real thing!

Verse 2: "'And Moses alone shall come near the LORD, but they shall not come near. Neither shall the people go up with him.' And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments. And all the people answered with one voice and said, 'All the words which the LORD has said, we will do.' And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and built an altar? (vs 1-4)  
—and sacrificed!

Verse 6: "And Moses took half of the blood, and put *it* in basins, and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar. And he took the Book of the Covenant, and read in the ears of the people...." (vs 6-7).

Verse 8: "And Moses took the blood and sprinkled *it* on the people, and said, 'Behold the blood

of the covenant, which the LORD has made with you concerning all these words.”

*After that was done and the people agreed to it; then v 9:*

“And Moses went up, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel. And **they saw the God of Israel. And there was under His feet as it were a paved work of a sapphire stone, and as it were the heavens in clearness**” (vs 9-10).

*That was a sea of glass!*

Verse 11: “And upon the nobles of the children of Israel He did not lay his hands. Also they saw God, and ate and drank. And the LORD said to Moses, ‘Come up to Me in the mountain, and be there. And **I will give you tablets of stone, and the Law, and commandments, which I have written, so that you may teach them**’” (vs 11-12)

*—and Moses went up!*

The first thing that God did was to begin to give Moses *the instructions for the tabernacle*, and later we will see *the temple*!

Then God said that the first thing that you are going to build, after you take up an offering for everything to build:

Exodus 25:9: “According to all that I show you, the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments of it, even so you shall make *it*.”

Moses had to have the skilled workmen in able to do it, and we find that in Exo. 35-36 and so forth.

The first thing that He starts out with is the Ark of the Covenant. Why is that important? *Let’s see what God said:*

Verse 8: “And let them make Me a sanctuary so that I may dwell among them.”

*That’s what God wanted, to put His presence in the tabernacle!* Though that presence, God would be dwelling with them.

Verse 9: “According to all that I show you, the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments of it, even so you shall make *it*. And they shall make an ark *of* acacia wood. Two and a half cubits long and a cubit and a half wide and a cubit and a half high. And you shall overlay it

*with pure gold. You shall overlay it inside and out, and shall make on it a crown molding of gold all around the top edge*” (vs 9-11).

Then He gives all the instructions for it! *That was to be in the Holy of Holies!* God started with the most important part—the Ark of the Covenant—which would be in the Holy of Holies.

Then God gave instructions on how to build the rest of the tabernacle, and the coverings that would go over it and the fence that would go around the courtyard. This would be in the center of Israel while they were traveling to the Holy Land. *Quite a profound thing!* God was really making it known to them!

You know what happened. When Moses was on top of the mountain getting all of the instructions from God on how to build all of this, let’s read the final instructions and see something very important.

This is just before Moses comes down off the mountain after receiving all the instructions to make everything:

Exodus 31:12: “And the LORD spoke to Moses saying, ‘Speak also to the children of Israel, saying, “Truly you shall keep My Sabbaths...

[plural]

...for it...

[the keeping of them]

...*is* a sign between Me and you throughout your generations to know that I *am* the LORD Who sanctifies you.”

It’s the same way today, only added with the Holy Spirit of God *in us!*

Verse 14: “You shall keep the Sabbath, therefore, for it *is* Holy to you. Everyone that defiles it shall surely be put to death, for whoever does *any* work on it, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.”

*They will not receive the blessings of God!*

Verse 15: “Six days may work be done...”

Verse 16—*this is something all the Protestants ought to read:*

“Therefore, the children of Israel shall keep the Sabbath, to observe the Sabbath throughout their generations as a perpetual covenant”

—*a never ending covenant!*

When God gave them the manna, what happened? *It continued for the 40 years!* Same way with the Sabbath, a perpetual covenant!

Verse 17: “It is a sign between Me and the children of Israel **forever**...”

—*also between God and the people of God—the Church of God—today!*

We’re going to see that this is very important because before God is going to come and dwell with all the people on the earth, He’s got to prepare a people through the Church! We will see what that is like and how that is done.

“...for in six days the LORD made the heavens and the earth, and on the seventh day He rested, and was refreshed.’ And He gave to Moses, when He had made an end of speaking with him upon Mount Sinai, two tablets of the testimony, tablets of stone, **written by the finger of God**” (vs 17-18).

You know what happened! The children of Israel convinced Aaron to make a golden calf. The first thing they did was *forget* what they saw, what they heard, and because of that sin a great number of them had to die. Moses intervened to keep the children of Israel and Aaron alive.

So, they did make the tabernacle and everything associated with it. Then it was set up. This was done so that the presence of God would be in the tabernacle. None of the people had the Holy Spirit of God except Moses and some of the 70 of the elders of Israel and Aaron. *That was about it!* None of them had the Holy Spirit of God. The people had to obey in the letter. Their whole lives were to be centered around the tabernacle, later the temple, ***because that’s how God dwelt with them!***

Exodus 40:1: “And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, ‘You shall set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation on the first day of the first month’” (vs 1-2).

Then God gives Moses all the instructions. He anointed Aaron and his sons to be the priests. The Levites were all set to go.

Verse 31: “And Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet there. When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near the altar, they washed, even as the LORD commanded Moses. And he set up the court all around the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the screen of the court gate. And Moses finished the work” (vs 31-33).

Now notice what happened, because God gave a demonstration to start the process. He put His presence there in what is called *the Shekinah*! Not that He dwelt there, but He dwelt with the people through the temple and the Shekinah. Notice how that came:

Verse 34: “And the cloud covered the tabernacle of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. And Moses was not able to enter into the tabernacle of the congregation **because the cloud stayed on it**, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle” (vs 34-35).

*Notice that it stayed there!*

Verse 36: “And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel journeyed on in all their journeys. But if the cloud was not taken up, then they did not journey until the day that it was taken up; for the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel in all their journeys” (vs 36-38)

*—for 40 years!*

That’s quite a thing! That is tremendous, indeed! The children of Israel wandered in the wilderness for 40 years. God never really intended it to be that long, but when they rebelled and didn’t want to go into the land when God said to go in to the land, coupled with all their other rebellions. ***Right in the presence of God***, with the tabernacle in the center where all the tribes of Israel were surrounding it when they weren’t traveling. Then God made them wander for 40 years.

They setup the tabernacle at Shiloh. Shiloh was up in the northern ten tribes, close to where Ephraim was. It wasn’t in Jerusalem, that took place later on. But again, the children of Israel—you can read in Judges, 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Samuel, 1<sup>st</sup> & 2<sup>nd</sup> Kings that they sinned. God had to punish them and they were sent off into captivity, the Ark was stolen in the days of Eli because of the sins of the people. The Philistines had the Ark and finally they sent it back and it was at the house of Kirjath-Jearim.

Then Saul was made king and he didn’t do what God wanted him to do. So, all of this was the ups and downs of the children of Israel and everything that they were involved in. they kept leaving God going to the gods of the nations around them. All of this caused them to really stray from God.

However, God finally raised up a man to bring them together, and that man was David! David was a man after God’s heart, and he did the things that God wanted.

Now, he had one great sin with Bathsheba and killing her husband, Uriah the Hittite. That caused David a lot of trouble until the end of his life. However, God appointed Solomon to succeed David.



God had given to David all the patterns and plans for building a temple, because David wanted to build a temple for God. But God said he couldn't do it because David was such a 'bloody man' with so much war. *'So, Solomon your son will build a temple for Me, and I will dwell in it.'* Solomon was chosen and David gave great commands to Solomon in what he should do. Let's see what Solomon was given by David in the way of what he should do. David had brought all the commanders of all armies and all the important people to Jerusalem, and said:

1-Chronicles 28:2: And David the king stood up on his feet and said, 'Hear me, my brethren and my people. I *had* in my heart to build a house of rest for the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, and for the footstool of our God, and had made preparations for the building. But God said to me, "You shall not build a house for My name, because you *have been* a man of war and have shed blood." However, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel forever....'" (vs 2-4).

He did that; that was a special covenant. Please note this, *in spite of David's sin with Bathsheba*, God kept that covenant.

"...For He has chosen Judah to be the ruler, and of the house of Judah the house of my father. And among the sons of my father's house He was pleased to make me king over all Israel. And of all my sons (for the LORD has given me many sons), He has chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel" (vs 4-5)  
—*all 12 tribes!*

First time all 12 tribes were together, but that didn't last very long.

Verse 6: "And He said to me, 'Solomon your son shall build My house and My courts, for I have chosen him *to be* My son, and I will be his Father. And I will establish his kingdom forever **if**...'"  
(vs 6-7)

—*right back where we started in the Garden of Eden*, independent free moral agency. That applies to us today as well. With everything that we do.

- **IF** we love God
- **IF** we are faithful
- **IF** we are true

God has a great plan for the whole world, of which we're going to be a part. But in order for that to happen, He's got to complete those who will be converted and resurrected to help rule with Jesus Christ. That's for tomorrow, but for today:

“...**if** he continues resolute...  
[not half way]

...in keeping My commandments and My ordinances, as he is today.’ And now in the sight of all Israel, the congregation of the LORD, and in the hearing of our God...” (vs 7-8).

*Solomon is right there with David!*

“...keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God, so that you may possess this good land and leave *it* for an inheritance for your children after you **forever**. And you, Solomon my son...

[think about this because we know what happened to Solomon]

...acknowledge the God of your father **and serve Him with a perfect heart...**” (vs 8-9)

—**not double-minded**, like James wrote: *a double-minded man is unstable in all of his ways!* Surely, Solomon did become double-minded, as we will see later.

What’s important is that in order for God to dwell with His people, ***His people have got to understand that they must:***

- love God
- keep His commandments
- obey His voice

*That’s really pretty simple when you come down to it!*

“...and **with a willing mind**...

[not being forced to do it]

...for **the LORD searches all hearts**” (v 9).

- What do you think God is doing with us today?
- Is not God trying and testing us, as well?
- To see **IF** we will continue with all God wants us to do?

***God’s plan for us is awesome and fantastic; far different from this! Far greater than this, even as great as this was!***

“...and understands all the imaginations of the thoughts....” (v 9).

*That’s a marvelous thing to understand, but also a fearful thing to know **IF** we willfully transgress and go against God!*

“...**IF** you seek Him, He will be found by you. But **if** you forsake Him, He will cast you off forever” (v 9)

—*quite a warning!*

Here's Solomon, about 16 at that time, and David is standing up there and Solomon is right there in front of him, and David is saying these words to him. This is recorded in the Bible because this is a great lesson for us.

Verse 10: "Take heed now...

[pay attention to yourself]

...for the LORD **has chosen you** to build a house for the sanctuary. Be strong and do *it*."

*Think about that!*

We know what happened. Solomon built the temple and it was dedicated. Let's read about the dedication, which was very similar to what it was in the dedication of the tabernacle.

1-Kings 8:1: "Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel..."

Verse 2: "And all the men of Israel were gathered to King Solomon at the Feast in the month Ethanim, which *is* the seventh month."

*This has to be the Feast of Trumpets!*

Verse 3: "And all the elders of Israel came in, and the priests took up the Ark. And they brought up the Ark of the LORD and the tabernacle of the congregation and all the Holy vessels which *were* in the tabernacle—even those the priests and the Levites brought up. And King Solomon and all the congregation of Israel, who had assembled to him *were* before the Ark sacrificing sheep and oxen which could not be counted nor numbered for multitude" (vs 3-5).

What happened was that Solomon set up all around the court of where the temple was, other altars of sacrifice, because there were so many people and so many sacrifices. This was one of the most magnificent events to happen in the history of the world.

Verse 6: "And the priests brought in the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD into its place, into the Holy place of the house, into the Holy of Holies under the wings of the cherubim, for the cherubim spread forth *their* two wings over the place of the Ark....

[they were also built into the sides of the walls of the Holy of Holies]

...And the cherubim covered the Ark and the staves of it above. And they drew out the staves, so that the ends of the staves were seen out in the Holy *place* in front of the Holy of Holies. And they were not seen outside. And there they are to this day" (vs 6-8).

*When this was written, probably by Hezekiah, this part of it!*

Verse 9: "There *was* nothing in the Ark except the two tablets of stone, which Moses put there at

Horeb, when the LORD made *a covenant* with the children of Israel when they came out of the land of Egypt.”

The presence of God called *the Shekinah*, which appears as a cloud was not the Holy Spirit given to the people. The Holy Spirit could not be given until after Jesus Christ came, completed His ministry, gave Himself in sacrifice and was raised from the dead.

Verse 10: “And it came to pass when the priests had come out of the Holy of Holies, **the cloud filled the house of the LORD**....

[just like with the tabernacle]

...And the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud, for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD. And Solomon said, ‘The LORD said that He would dwell in the thick darkness’” (vs 10-12).

Then Solomon goes on and gives a magnificent prayer! Quite a wonderful prayer in all of 1-Kings 8 & 9. It was so great, and Solomon’s attitude was so good, which is another lesson: ***we must maintain a right relationship with God through prayer and study every day!***

***If we do not then it could very well be that something like this that happened to Solomon could happen to you!***

Even after God spoke to Solomon in vision the second time... Remember the ***ifs*** that David gave to Solomon concerning being the one to build the house for God. Let’s see what took place, and what a magnificent thing this is. Always remember that it’s never *who you are or what you are as a person!* ***It’s your relationship with God and how you maintain it!***

After the temple is finished and the great prayer that he gave, it pleased God. Here’s what happened:

1-Kings 9:1: “And it came to pass as Solomon finished the building of the house of the LORD, and the king’s house, and all Solomon’s desire which he was pleased to do, the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, as He had appeared to him at Gibeon. And the LORD said to him, ‘I have heard your prayer and your cry, which you have made before Me. I have made Holy this house which you have built to put My name there forever. And My eyes and My heart shall be there perpetually. And **if you will walk before Me as David your father walked, in integrity of heart and in uprightness**, to do according to all that I have commanded you; **and if you will keep My statutes and My judgments, then** I will establish the throne of your kingdom over Israel forever as I promised to David your father, saying, “There shall not be cut off from you a man upon the throne of Israel”’” (vs 1-5).

Notice how important all of these conditional statements are, because when we get to the New Testament, those are all magnified.

Verse 6: “**If** you shall at all turn from following Me, you or your children, and will not keep My commandments *and* My statutes which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods and worship them, **then** I will cut off Israel from the face of the land, which I have given them. And this house, which I have made Holy for My name, I will cast out of My sight. And Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all people” (vs 6-7).

*Just like with us; think about it!*

Verse 8: “As to this house, *which now* is exalted, *then* everyone who passes by it shall be amazed and shall hiss. And they shall say, “‘Why has the LORD done this to this land and to this house?’ And they shall answer, ‘**Because they left the LORD their God** who brought out their fathers from the land of Egypt, and have taken hold of other gods and have worshiped them and served them. On account of this the LORD has brought upon them all this evil’” (vs 8-9).

*And it happened!*

We know what happened because Solomon sinned; God took away the ten northern tribes. Solomon’s son Rehoboam took over the southern kingdom, which was part of Benjamin, Judah and the priests and Levites. Jeroboam—one of the generals of Solomon—took over the ten tribes of the north. God offered to give him a dynasty like David, **IF**... [same proposition as with Solomon] ...he would keep God’s commandments, serve the people and do what was right, but he didn’t. He made two golden calves:

1. one in Dan in the northern part of the tribes of Israel
2. one in Bethel right near the capital of Ephraim

*The ten tribes were carried off into captivity because of their sins!*

Then after that there was left the southern kingdom of Judah and Jeremiah was raised up as a prophet to warn them because of their sins and following the ways of the pagans again and again.

***Without the Spirit of God it’s virtually impossible to avoid corruption and apostasy!*** It got so bad that God was ready to destroy the whole city of Jerusalem in 586<sub>B.C.</sub> and the temple as well. But God gave one final chance, because God is merciful, kind and forgiving **IF** *there’s repentance!* Know this for sure: ***no one is going to dwell with God if they don’t love and obey Him!*** That’s the key important thing!

King Zedekiah of Judah at that time wanted to know what was going to happen, because there were several invasions of the Babylonians coming in and attacking the city of Jerusalem. So, God sent Jeremiah.

Jeremiah 38:14: “And Zedekiah the king sent and had Jeremiah the prophet brought to him, into the third gate in the house of the LORD. And the king said to Jeremiah, “I will ask you a thing. Do not hide anything from me....

[here’s God giving a chance]:

...Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, ‘If I declare *it* to you, will you not surely put me to death? And if I give you advice, you will not hearken to me.’ Zedekiah the king swore secretly to Jeremiah, saying, ‘*As the LORD lives, Who made for us this soul, I will not put you to death, nor will I give you into the hand of these men who seek your life.*’ Then Jeremiah said to Zedekiah, ‘Thus says the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel, “**If** you will surely surrender to the king of Babylon’s princes, then your soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire. And you shall live, and your house”’ (vs 14-17).

*So, he was to surrender as a vassal king! Nebuchadnezzar would have put him back on the throne, but subject to Nebuchadnezzar.*

Now, God gave him a choice; think about the choices that we’re faced with, too.

Verse 18: “But if you will not surrender to the king of Babylon’s princes, then this city shall be given into the hands of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and you shall not escape out of their hand.”

What happened? Zedekiah thought he would escape and leave with his sons. So, he escaped and the Babylonians captured him and killed his sons, gouged out the eyes of Zedekiah and burned the city, sacked it and destroyed it.

Then 70 years later God raised up Ezra and Nehemiah to rebuild a temple. It was dedicated. Here’s a little mystery: *no one knows where the Ark of the Covenant is!* When they came back from Babylon and dedicated the temple, they didn’t have it to put into the Holy of Holies. But the temple was there. They did not have a king, they only had a governor.

That’s how it went with the ups and downs through the times of the governors, and down through the times of the Maccabees and through the times until we come to Jesus Christ.

Let’s look at one of the prophecies of Jesus in Deut. 18. Since men could not dwell with God in the way that God would want them to, with love and obedience. And God knew that they didn’t have the heart to do so, then God gave a prophecy of the coming One Who is called in the New Testament *that Prophet, Who was Jesus Christ!* The reason is that God came to this earth as a man.

Deuteronomy 18:15: “The LORD your God will raise up unto you a Prophet from the midst of you, of your brethren, **One like me**. To Him you shall hearken.”

Moses was judge, ruler, prophet and lawgiver. That’s what Jesus Christ was in the flesh when He came.

Verse 16: “According to all that you desired of the LORD your God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, ‘Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, so that I do not die.’ And the LORD said to me, ‘They have spoken well what they have spoken. **I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren...**

[flesh and blood]

...**One like you, and will put My words in His mouth.** And He shall speak to them all that I shall command Him.” (vs 16-18).

*That’s exactly what Jesus said of His ministry and what He would do!*

Verse 19: “And it shall come to pass, **whatever man will not hearken to My words**, which He shall speak in My name, I will require *it* of him.”

*Individual judgment against every person that goes against Christ!*

So, we know that Jesus divested Himself as being God (Phil. 2) and took upon Him the likeness of men, came to this earth, and was born of the virgin Mary.

John 1 tells us all about it. The One Who Creator God humbled Himself to become a man ***to live among men, to dwell among them***, because men could not dwell with God! So, in His mercy, God came in the person of Jesus Christ, and John explains Who He was.

Sidebar: Every time someone brings up a false doctrine, they’ve got to go against the nature of God and the nature of Christ.

John 1:1: “In *the* beginning was the Word...”

*What do you read with the prophets?*

- the Word of God came to Jeremiah...
- the Word of God came to Ezekiel...
- the Word of God came to Isaiah...

***The Word!*** Some say *Spokesman*, but the manifestation of God in the flesh ***to bring the Word of God to men personally!***

“...and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in *the* beginning with God” (vs 1-2).

*This tells us that in the Godhead there are **two**!*

There are never three. Guess who wants to be the third one? *That's Satan who wants to be counted into the Godhead!*

Verse 3: "All things came into being through Him, and not even one *thing* that was created came into being without Him. In Him was life, and the Life was the Light of men. And the Light shines in the darkness..." (vs 3-5)

*—and darkness is what this age is all about!*

That's why the Apostle Paul said that he was called to bring people out of the darkness of Satan the devil and His authority and into the Light of the Truth of the Lord God. Darkness fills the earth!

"...but the darkness does not comprehend it" (v 5).

Verse 9: "The True Light was that which enlightens everyone who comes into the world."

The birth of Jesus is very interesting. The most important birth in the history of the entire world. The Jews thought the Messiah would come and embrace them, and that they would jointly rule with the Messiah. But they didn't comprehend that He would come in the flesh.

Although they did expect a man to be the Messiah, but not Jesus. Why? *Because Jesus never embraced them religiously or politically, because **He knew that they were of darkness and Satan the devil** when they should have been light from God!*

When Jesus was conceived, God sent Gabriel the angel to Mary in Nazareth, not in Jerusalem; ***someone that the authorities never knew about!*** The only two who knew that she became pregnant: Elizabeth, mother of John the Baptist and Joseph her husband. They came together after Jesus was born.

The prophecy was that the Messiah was to be born in Bethlehem, but this began in Nazareth. However, Jesus was born in Bethlehem because they had to come there for the tax, and that's when Jesus was born.

He was born in a stable, not some great house with a lot of attendants! He was wrapped in swaddling clothes and placed in a manger, not like the Christmas scene that Catholics and Protestants have. By time the Magi came they were in a house.

So, ***no one*** except Joseph and Mary—and if she had a midwife to help her—***knew that this child was born!*** Only Joseph and Mary knew that this was an impregnation from God.



To show how God does things, what happened? *There were two shepherds out in the field watching the sheep!* The angels came and sang glorious things, ‘*glory to God in the Highest.*’ Then told them a Son was born in Bethlehem, and ‘go and you’ll find a babe wrapped in swaddling clothes.’ And they went and found Him, *and none of the officials*—priests, princes, Levites or governors—*knew of Jesus’ birth!*

They didn’t know until the Magi from the East came. Then Herod wanted to kill Him. Now you know why Jesus came the way that He did. Then they had to escape to Egypt and later came back to Nazareth.

Verse 10: “He was in the world, and the world came into being through Him, but the world did not know Him.”

*The only ones who knew Him were the disciples whom He called!*

Verse 11: “He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him...

[now the plan of God begins to be revealed a little more]

...but as many as received Him, to them He gave authority to become *the* children of God...” (vs 11-12).

The whole purpose of the New Testament is *how you become the children of God!*

“...even to those who believe in His name” (v 12)

—*believe to obey*, not only in His name but Who He is and all about Him, etc.

Now then, something happens in the New Testament that did not happen before in the Old Testament.

Verse 13: “Who...

[those who believe in His name]

...were not begotten by bloodlines...

[not who you are, king lines or prince lines or priest lines]

...nor by *the* will of *the* flesh...

[not something that men do]

...nor by *the* will of man, but by the will of God.”

Sidebar: In order for the plan of God to be fulfilled so that the meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles can come to the whole world, it must begin with us and all of those who preceded us down through history who were of the Church of God, who had the Spirit of God.

The only way that the plan of God is going to be reaching its fullness is if we yield ourselves to God and are resurrected from the dead, born again from flesh to spirit to rule with Christ. This is what is so important.

Now it's entirely different and the stakes are much higher.

Verse 14: "And the Word became flesh and tabernacled among us...

[temporarily dwelt with men; God in the flesh]

...(and we ourselves...

[the apostles]

...beheld His glory, *the* glory...

[and they saw the Transfiguration as well]

...as of *the* only begotten with *the* Father), full of grace and truth."

*That's an amazing thing!*

Here now God was going to set the standard with Jesus in the flesh, Who would be the perfect sacrifice for the sins of all mankind: *past, present and future!*

Verse 16: "And of His fullness we have all received, and grace upon grace."

{note sermon series: *Grace Upon Grace*}

I'll just summarize it for you: It means that ***each one of us with the Spirit of God and a humble attitude, converted mind, yielding to God have direct access to God the Father in heaven above through His Spirit!*** That's what's so important, that we:

- grow
- overcome
- develop
- have the mind of Christ
- do the things that God wants

*Because that is God's plan to save the world and all of mankind, except for those who totally rebel and refuse! **That's our calling, brethren!***

Let's see what God did to show the change after Christ was resurrected from the dead. The apostles saw Him after He was resurrected and they handled Him, saw Him, and He taught them for 40 days and 40 nights all of the things in the Law and the Prophets and the Psalms. Now the New Testament teaching and Church was ready to begin and ready to go.

So, on the 40<sup>th</sup> day Jesus ascended back into heaven to sit at the right hand of God:

- to be Head over the Church
- to guide and direct things in the Church
- to prepare a *spiritual people* for God to rule the world when Christ returns

*That's all about the Feast of Tabernacles.*

That means that when this event occurred at the temple on Pentecost (Acts 2), God sent the Holy Spirit. He didn't send a cloud to go into the temple. He sent the Holy Spirit so that when there's repentance *it would be within the individual!*

It was demonstrated right there. I won't go through that whole thing on that day of Pentecost and speaking the different languages, and the very powerful sermon that Peter gave and caused 3,000 to repent and be baptized, *on that day!*

He said that you—every one of us—*have crucified Him!* Isn't that something? *Our sins killed Christ, and God was willing to give His only Begotten Son to be that Perfect Sacrifice for us!* Now to teach and preach for the firstfruits, which is the Church.

The command was to *repent and be baptized* everyone in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins and *you shall receive the gift of the Holy Spirit! That gift of the Holy Spirit is a begettal from God!* That's the important thing! *A begettal from God!* That Holy Spirit within us is to lead us and guide us, but we must yield to God because we're going to be spirit beings.

It's not a religion in the world to make you a better citizen of whatever country you live in. *It is to change you! The Spirit of God!*

This is what is also important, because this begettal comes from God to give us of the Holy Spirit in our own mind so that we are connected directly with God the Father through the power of the Holy Spirit. That is necessary.

- there is no other way that there can be to develop the character of God within us
- there is no other way that we can have the love and obedience to God without His Spirit

*That's why He has done it!*

Now Peter, who gave that great sermon there in Acts 2, let's see what he says in 1-Peter 1, and it explains it very thoroughly.

1-Peter 1:1: "Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to *the* elect strangers scattered in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia; *who have been chosen according to the predetermined knowledge of God the Father...*" (vs 1-2).

I want you to understand that! God the Father is the One Who draws us to Christ, and Christ is the One Who gives us of His Spirit along with the Father to be in our very mind! This is what we will see about God dwelling today in us through the Holy Spirit. That is necessary before we can become the spiritual sons and daughters of God.

“...**by sanctification...**” (v 2)

—*set aside and made Holy*, and that is the character that God is developing in us, the Holy character of God!

“...**through the Spirit...**

[must have the Spirit of God]

...**unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ...**” (v 2)

—*through His sacrifice! All of that is necessary first!*

“...Grace and peace be multiplied to you. Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ...(vs 2-3).

*Notice what you have received when you were baptized!*

“...Who, according to His abundant mercy...” (v 3).

Think about this: *the Spirit of God comes from the Father and Christ so that we can become the children of God!*

“...has begotten us again unto a living hope through *the* resurrection of Jesus Christ from *the* dead; unto **an inheritance incorruptible and undefiled and unfading, reserved in heaven for us**” (vs 3-4).

*Christ is going to bring that when He returns!*

Now, I want you to think about this in 1-John 3, because with the Spirit of God in us, ***God is dwelling in us!*** I will show that in a little bit. That’s what’s so important! With that, we will dwell with God at the resurrection.

1-John 3:1:1: “Behold! What *glorious* love the Father has given to us...”

Think about that! To receive the Spirit of God is to receive the greatest blessing of His love. But

we also have to remember the IF clauses!

- IF we are faithful
- IF we are true
- IF we endure

“...**that we should be called the children of God!** For this very reason, the world does not know us because it did not know Him. Beloved...” (vs 1-2).

Think on this statement and I'll show you how we got to it:

“...now we are the children of God...

[not yet born]

...and it has not yet been revealed what we shall be...

[completely]

...but we know...

[and we'll know a little bit more, but when John wrote this, it wasn't]

...that when He is manifested...

[at His return]

...**we shall be like Him, because we shall see Him exactly as He is.** And everyone who has this hope in him purifies himself, even as He is pure” (vs 2-4).

We are to practice righteousness,

v 9: “Everyone who has been begotten by God **does not practice sin** because His seed *of begettal*...

[I want you to understand that, we'll see that even more]

...is dwelling within him, and he is not able to *practice* sin because he has been begotten by God.

**By this standard are manifest the children of God...**” (vs 9-10).

- let's see how that comes to us
- let's see who is involved in our lives

I want you to know and understand that all of this is necessary in order for the Feast of Tabernacles to come to pass. Also, understand that God is directly involved in our lives with His Spirit.

- God the Father has drawn us
- God the Father has chosen us
- God the Father and Christ have given us of Their Spirit

Ephesians 1:2: “Grace and peace *be* to you from God our Father and *the* Lord Jesus Christ.”  
*Directly!*

Not to a temple where there’s a *presence* of God, *but from the Throne and Temple of God in heaven where God the Father is, and His Spirit given to us and God choosing us for the great role of ruling the world!* That’s why we have the Feast of Tabernacles!

Verse 3: “Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, Who has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly *things* with Christ”  
—*some now, most at the resurrection!*

I want you to understand the closeness of God in this operation with us, to you, me and all the brethren everywhere!

Verse 4: According as He has personally chosen us...  
[God Himself]  
...for Himself...”

This was a plan before the foundation of the world! Now you understand why Satan and the angels rebelled! They would be demoted and we would be promoted.

“...before *the* foundation of *the* world **in order that we might be Holy...**

[God is Holy]

...and **blameless before Him in love**; having predestinated us **for sonship to Himself through Jesus Christ**, according to the good pleasure of His own will” (vs 4-5).

*Isn't that something?*

Verse 9: “Having made known to us the mystery of His own will...”

*You know something that the world does not know*; that is through God’s Spirit, Jesus Christ, the Sabbath, His laws and commandments and Holy Days. That’s why it’s so great what God has done!

“...according to His good pleasure, which He purposed in Himself; that in *the Divine* plan for the fulfilling of *the* times, He might bring all things together in Christ, both the things in the heavens and the things upon the earth” (vs 9-10).

Verse 13: “In Whom you also trusted after hearing the Word of the Truth, the Gospel of your salvation; in Whom also, after believing, **you were sealed with the Holy Spirit of promise.**”

John 14 shows us all about God’s plan, how He works with us and His Holy Spirit, which He has given to us. This becomes important and we need to understand that every time you get on your knees to God:

- *you know* that your prayers are going to God
- *you know* that God is going to hear
- *you know* that God has called you to something profound, fantastic and wonderful

***To help rescue the whole world!***

John 14:21: “The one who has My commandments and is keeping them, that is the one who loves Me...”

*—it’s all based on love!*

- we love God
- we keep His commandments
- we love Jesus Christ
- we keep His Word

“...and the one who loves Me **shall be loved by My Father**” (v 21).

***Jesus Christ and God the Father***—Who control the whole universe—*love us, His people, begotten with the Spirit of God the Father for sonship at the resurrection!*

“...and I will love him and will manifest Myself to him.’ Judas (not Iscariot) said to him, ‘Lord, what has happened that You are about to manifest Yourself to us, and not to the world?’” (vs 21-22).

This is perhaps the most important verse in the entirety of the Bible;

v 23: “Jesus answered and said to him, ‘**If anyone loves Me...**”

- the love of God is keeping His commandments
- the love of God is with all your heart, mind, soul and being

“...**he will keep My Word...**” (v 23)

*—not just the commandments, but everything that Jesus said!*

“...and My Father will love him, and **We**...  
[the Father and the Son]  
...**will come to him and make Our abode**...  
[dwelling place]  
...**with him**” (v 23).

*Think about that! The one who does not love Him does not have that! That’s why it’s so important.*

Let’s see what we need to do, because this becomes very important for us in our relationship with God, ***and God dwelling in us!*** And for the purpose of ***bringing us into the Family of God through the resurrection, so that we can save the world!***

Now, here’s why we are not to compromise with the world, and we are not to compromise with the fake Christianity of this world, ***because they believe the same lie that Satan told Eve!*** Satan told Eve that what God said He really didn’t mean. But Satan says:

I will tell you something else, and if you eat of the Tree of the Knowledge of Good and Evil, which He’s hiding from you, but will come to you if you do what I [Satan] say.

The sum of the lie of Satan was that God didn’t mean what He said. If you’re a Protestant out there, ***listen up!*** All Protestants believe that God did not mean what He said when He said, ‘Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy.’ They say that you can keep Sunday. ***That is a satanic lie! No man can change what God has said!*** That’s why:

- we keep the Sabbath
- we keep the Holy Days
- we love God

***We have to keep ourselves unspotted from the world!*** Here’s how we do it:

2-Corinthians 6:14: “Do not be unequally yoked with unbelievers....”

Protestants are partial believers! They fall into the category that Jesus said, ‘Those who are not against us are on our part.’ But they don’t believe God to keep His Sabbath and Holy Days. Therefore, ***they don’t have salvation!*** There’s no way possible, because ***unless you keep the commandments of God, you don’t have the Holy Spirit of God—that’s what Jesus said!***

“...For what do righteousness and lawlessness *have* in common? And **what fellowship does light have with darkness? And what union does Christ have with Belial? Or what part does a believer have with an unbeliever?** And what agreement *is there between* a Temple of God...”



(vs 14-16).

### ***WE are the Temple of God!***

1-Corinthians 3:16: **“Don’t you understand that you are God’s temple...”**

*Just like Jesus said that ‘We—God the Father and Jesus Christ—will come and make Our abode with him.’ **We are the temple!** Not a building where there is an essence of God in a Holy spot, but God’s Holy Spirit united with the spirit of our mind that we are the children of God.*

**“...and *that* the Spirit of God is dwelling in you?”** (v 16).

2-Corinthians 6:16: “And what agreement *is there between* a Temple of God and idols? For you are a temple of *the* living God, exactly as God said: **‘I will dwell in them and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people.’**”

That’s what God wants! Think about the great blessing of what it is that God has in store for us, to rule and reign with Christ and save this entire world.

Verse 17: “‘Therefore, come out from the midst of them and be separate,’ says *the* Lord, ‘and touch not *the* unclean, and I will receive you; and **I shall be a Father to you, and you shall be My sons and daughters,**’ says *the* Lord Almighty” (vs 17-18).

One more verse to tell us the work that we need to do now:

2-Corinthians 7:1: “Now then, beloved, since we have these promises, we should purge ourselves from every defilement of *the* flesh and *the* spirit...”

We have work to do to change and overcome! Remember that Jesus said, ‘The one who overcomes I will give authority over the nations.’ *So, we have things to overcome:*

- our own human nature within us
- the things around us that come against us

**“...perfecting Holiness in *the* fear of God”** (v 1).

Rev. 20—let’s see the promise given to us. This is after Satan is put away, which we saw on the Day of Atonement.

Revelation 20:4: “And I saw thrones...”

[of various degrees of authority]

...and they that sat upon them, and judgment was given to them; and *I saw* the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus...”

Yes, some of us are going to have to give our lives, but that will be annulled at the resurrection, so we don't need to fear anything.

- we don't need to fear man
- we don't need to fear death
- we don't need to fear any of those things

“...and for the Word of God, and those who did not worship the beast or his image, and did not receive the mark in their foreheads or in their hands; and **they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years**” (v 4).

We will see the Millennium as pictured by the Feast of Tabernacles *is just the beginning of greater things into all eternity!*

Verse 5: “(But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were completed.) This *is* the first resurrection. Blessed and Holy...” (vs 5-6).

- that's how God looks upon us
- that's why we repent every day because of whatever sins may occur in our lives

As long as we have *the law of sin and death*—and we're delivered from it through God's Spirit—we have to repent as these things take place in our lives (Rom. 7 & 8).

Verse 6: “Blessed and Holy is the one who has part in the first resurrection...”

*That also tells us that **IF** this is the first one when Christ returns, **THEN** there has to be a second one!*

“...over **these the second death has no power**. But **they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years**” (v 6).

*Brethren, that's why God has called us!* The Millennium is going to be a fantastic time of conversion, greatness and bringing many sons and daughters into the Kingdom of God. We will be working with Jesus Christ to do that!

***All of that is to the glory of God the Father!*** This is why we keep the Feast of Tabernacles!  
Tomorrow we will begin to see how we will rule with Christ!

Scriptural References:

- 1) Deuteronomy 5:25, 27-29
- 2) Exodus 24:1-4, 6-12
- 3) Exodus 25:9, 8-11
- 4) Exodus 31:12-18
- 5) Exodus 40:1-2, 31-38
- 6) 1 Chronicles 28:2-10
- 7) 1 Kings 8:1-12
- 8) 1 Kings 9:1-9
- 9) Jeremiah 38:14-18
- 10) Deuteronomy 18:15-19
- 11) John 1:1-14
- 12) 1 Peter 1:1-4
- 13) 1 John 3:1-4, 9-10
- 14) Ephesians 1:1-5, 9-10, 13
- 15) John 14:21-23
- 16) 2 Corinthians 6:14-16
- 17) 2 Corinthians 3:16
- 18) 2 Corinthians 6:16-18
- 19) 2 Corinthians 7:1
- 20) Revelation 20:4-6

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Exodus 35; 36
- Philippians 2
- Acts 2
- Romans 7; 8

Also referenced: Sermon Series: *Grace Upon Grace*

FRC:bo

Transcribed: 7/27/20

Copyright 2020—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.





God's desire has always been to dwell with His people. In the Old Testament, He dwelled with His people in the Holy of \_\_\_\_\_. Describe this special place with 3 words in the boxes below.

--	--	--

One of the most important parts of the covenant God made with Israel was that they were to keep His \_\_\_\_ \_b\_\_\_\_ \_s\_. It was to be a \_\_\_\_ \_i\_\_\_\_ \_ between He and His people \_\_\_\_ \_o\_\_\_\_ \_r\_.

This was a perpetual \_\_\_\_ \_v\_\_\_\_ \_t\_\_\_\_ \_ between God and Israel. Their whole lives were to be \_\_\_\_ \_e\_\_\_\_ \_d\_\_\_\_ \_ around the tabernacle so they could remain close to \_\_\_\_ \_o\_\_\_\_ \_.

## True or False?

\_\_\_ With Aaron, the people made a golden image of God.

\_\_\_ God gave Moses the instructions for the tabernacle.

\_\_\_ Most people had the Holy Spirit during this time.

\_\_\_ God determined He would dwell with them even if they practiced sin.

\_\_\_ God actually dwelt with the people through the tabernacle.



Why did the Israelites have to wander in the wilderness for 40 years?

---

---

---

When Israel sinned, what happened to the ark?

---

What did the people of Israel do under Saul that made them stray from God?

---

God always gives IFMA. What is IFMA?

---

What are 3 things we must do for God to dwell with us?

--	--	--

### **True or False?**

\_\_\_ If you mostly keep God's commands, He can dwell with you.

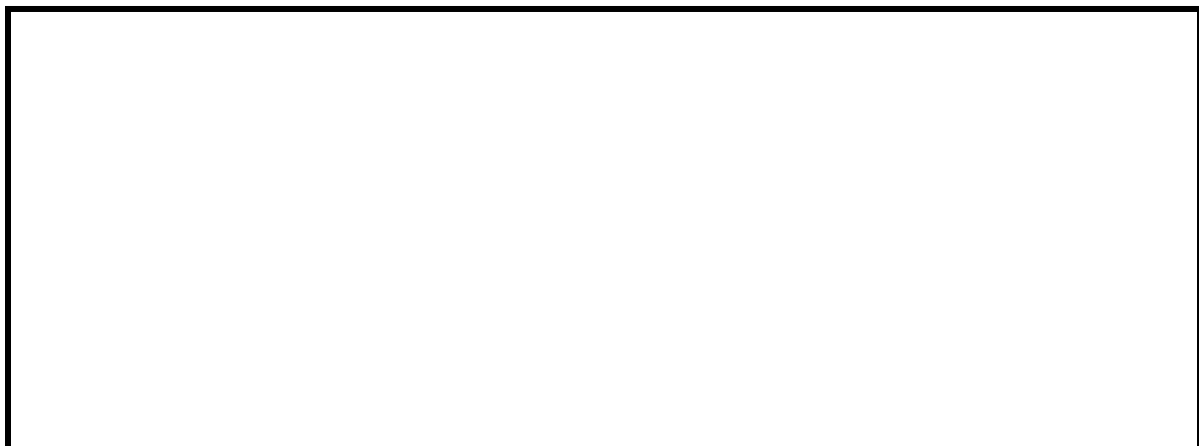
\_\_\_ God keeps covenants in spite of committed sins with repentance as long as it isn't a matter of practicing sin.

\_\_\_ God searches our hearts, but not our minds.

\_\_\_ God will not dwell with those who willfully sin.

### **God Dwells with His People**

The glory of God filled the tabernacle. Based on the description, what do you think it looked like? Draw it below.



God instructed Solomon that *IF* he did 3 things, God would establish his kingdom over Israel forever. What were those 3 things?

1. \_\_\_\_\_
2. \_\_\_\_\_
3. \_\_\_\_\_

Solomon was a good example of obedience to God.

T      F

## Why were the 10 tribes carried off into captivity?

People in the Old Testament did not have a heart to dwell with God, so He sent Christ to earth to invite people to dwell with Him individually. T F

## A Personal Invitation to Dwell with God

God sent Jesus to Earth to dwell with His people for a short time and personally invite His people to dwell with Him.

How does God do things differently than men in the world? Think about how the birth of Christ came about.



The purpose of the New Testament is learning how to...

---

God's plan can only reach its fulness when we  
\_\_\_\_ \_d\_ ourselves to Him & are resurrected from  
the dead.

It is our calling as first fruits to do these 5 things to  
prepare for the fulfillment of His plan.

1. \_\_\_\_\_
2. \_\_\_\_\_
3. \_\_\_\_\_
4. \_\_\_\_\_
5. \_\_\_\_\_

God's plan is to...

---

Once Christ ascended, His job was to...

1. \_\_\_\_\_
2. \_\_\_\_\_
3. \_\_\_\_\_
4. \_\_\_\_\_

How does God dwell with His people now?

---

## **True or False?**

- \_\_\_ Dwelling with God has specific requirements.
- \_\_\_ The Jews thought they would rule with the Messiah.
- \_\_\_ Most people in town knew Mary was pregnant.
- \_\_\_ Only the disciples really knew Jesus.
- \_\_\_ God places His spirit in us to dwell with us and help us fulfill our part of the plan.
- \_\_\_ Without God's spirit, God is not dwelling with us.

## **Closeness to God**

What does a closeness to God feel like to you at this point in your life?

---

---

Our relationship with God is built on \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_.

Read John 14:23. What is the "love of God"? Place your answer in the heart below.



Complete the table with examples for each statement.

<b>Ways God Shows His Love for Me</b>	<b>Ways I Show My Love for God</b>

Read I Cor. 3:16. Rewrite it below. Circle or highlight 3 key words.

---

---

---

---

What are 2 things we must overcome in order to become more like Christ?

1. 

---
2. 

---

## True or False?

- \_\_\_ At baptism, we are sealed with God's spirit.
- \_\_\_ God chose you before the foundation of the world.
- \_\_\_ The Holy Spirit is a promise for future fulfillment as a spirit being.
- \_\_\_ God has chosen the first fruits to help save the world.
- \_\_\_ God's first fruits will be unspotted if they take part in fake Christianity.
- \_\_\_ Some of us may have to give our lives for God.
- \_\_\_ It is important to repent throughout the day.

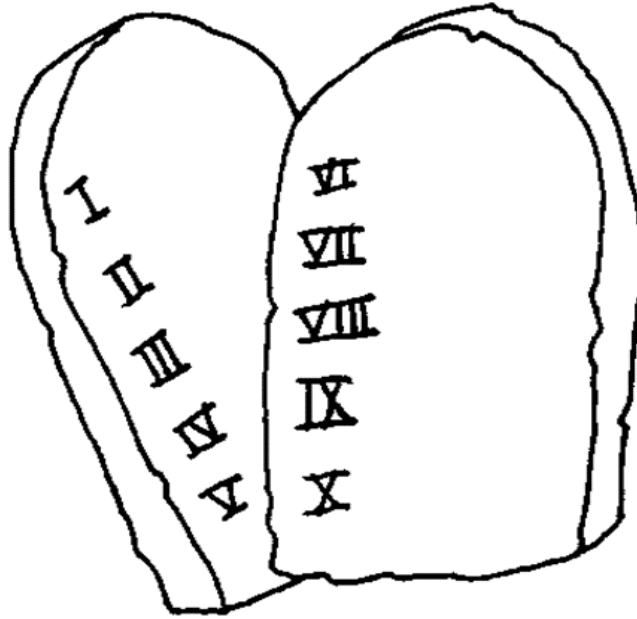
## Your Response

What are 3 things you learned in this lesson? Place one thing learned in each box.

--	--	--

How will you make your temple (YOU) spotless for God to be able to dwell with you?

---



**Place the Roman Numeral next to the correct commandment from God. (HINT: Read Ex. 20)**

- \_\_\_\_\_ Do not steal.
- \_\_\_\_\_ Do not commit adultery.
- \_\_\_\_\_ Do not bear false witness.
- \_\_\_\_\_ No other gods before Me.
- \_\_\_\_\_ Keep the Sabbath holy.
- \_\_\_\_\_ No graven images.
- \_\_\_\_\_ Do not murder.
- \_\_\_\_\_ Honor father & mother.
- \_\_\_\_\_ Do not covet.
- \_\_\_\_\_ Do not take Lord's name in vain.

## To Dwell with Him - Part II

Find these words in the Word Find below.

V	C	Z	S	E	H	X	H	O	I	H	G	W	P	O	V	O	W	I	S
S	H	Z	S	O	F	U	G	A	R	T	K	R	P	D	B	X	U	S	E
B	O	T	I	L	Y	C	R	T	J	H	R	R	E	D	R	D	A	M	B
Z	S	V	G	C	S	O	Y	W	U	E	U	O	W	P	Z	B	X	I	I
Z	E	U	N	F	C	E	U	E	C	A	Z	K	J	D	B	W	X	Z	R
U	N	H	V	I	D	Z	E	N	D	W	E	L	L	A	N	M	R	R	T
M	K	S	R	F	A	N	E	I	C	K	V	S	T	P	T	K	B	X	V
R	A	C	A	P	T	I	V	I	T	Y	U	H	V	F	K	M	G	P	P
S	W	J	P	R	D	U	E	J	C	U	S	I	J	P	T	F	Z	H	Y
H	V	S	Z	E	K	S	D	E	R	E	L	C	A	N	R	E	B	A	T
W	N	S	B	K	S	P	B	U	E	T	N	J	A	E	L	W	I	P	C
H	E	O	N	L	M	S	Y	R	O	L	G	N	T	A	W	H	S	R	G
P	C	B	V	L	T	Q	G	W	A	L	E	A	E	S	G	A	U	A	K
O	N	V	K	Q	M	G	O	G	Y	V	C	Y	G	Y	W	B	W	Y	J
C	E	G	N	V	D	I	Y	N	O	B	W	C	F	E	Z	Q	H	V	R
U	S	X	V	M	L	K	J	C	K	Z	T	V	Y	C	A	J	P	H	K
N	E	I	M	G	O	H	G	G	C	O	I	Q	W	E	Z	V	C	H	B
S	R	D	E	O	V	A	B	Y	Z	T	E	C	O	I	J	D	S	J	G
Q	P	J	R	Q	E	H	R	U	U	Y	V	M	I	F	L	O	B	D	W
F	W	J	T	F	F	E	R	U	V	U	Y	B	W	G	J	G	P	P	U

---

COVENANT  
DWELL  
SABBATHS  
CAPTIVITY  
CHOSEN

---

LAW  
PRESENCE  
CLOUD  
TRIBES  
GLORY

---

TABERNACLE  
OBEDIENCE  
ARK  
LOVE  
SIGN

**Circle 2 words from the list that describe what God desires from His people so He can dwell with them.**

# **DAY 3:**

## **How We Will Rule with Christ**



**Psalm 45:1-7**

**Isaiah 4:5-6**

**Psalm 96:1-13**

**Psalm 48:1-14**

**Jeremiah 31**

**Psalm 47:1-9**

# How We Will Rule with Christ

(Feast of Tabernacles—Day 3)

*To serve, help and rule with righteousness and justice, the foundation of God's Throne*

Fred R. Coulter—October 5, 2020

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the third day of the Feast of Tabernacles!

As we covered, we're going to be kings and priests and we're going reign on the earth with Jesus Christ for a thousand years. ***And that will just be the start!*** Think on that!

So, all you future kings, priests, administrators, mayors, governors, and everything that's necessary to run the government, and to bring peace and prosperity, and love and conversion to the whole world, ***the beginning task will be a little difficult!***

We'll back up just a little bit and then come down to the meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles.

Zechariah 14:2—The Lord God says:

‘For I will gather all nations to battle against Jerusalem; and the city shall be taken, and the houses plundered, and the women raped. And half of the city shall go into exile, and the rest of the people shall not be cut off from the city.’ And the LORD shall go out and fight against those nations...

[the Battle of Armageddon]

...as when He fought in the day of battle. And His feet shall stand in that day upon the Mount of Olives...” (vs 2-4).

Think about that! Think about what a great day this is going to be! After we've been on the Sea of Glass from Pentecost to Trumpets, and learning everything we need to learn:

- get our new names
- the marriage of the Lamb takes place
- the wedding supper takes place
- we get all ready to come down with the war to truly end all wars

***God alone can do that!***

Here's what's going to happen: the Mt. of Olives is where Jesus ascended the final time into heaven, so He's coming right back to the place that He left.

“...which *is* before Jerusalem on the east, and the Mount of Olives shall split in two, from



the east and to the west...” (v 4)  
—*just like that!* What a thing that is going to be!

“...and make a very great valley. And half of the mountain shall move toward the north, and half of it toward the south” (v 4).

Verse 6: “And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark. And it will be one day, which shall be known to the LORD, neither day nor night; but it shall come to pass that at evening time it shall be light. And it shall be in that day...” (vs 6-8).

*As soon as He puts His feet on the Mt. of Olives!*

Satan will have been put away and now begins the cleansing of the physical earth, to make it into a paradise everywhere!

Verse 8: “And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them shall go toward the eastern sea, and half of them toward the western sea. In summer and in winter it shall be.”

*Think of going out to start cleaning up:*

- all the destruction
- all the upheavals
- all the death

Verse 9: “And the LORD shall be King over all the earth; in that day there shall be one LORD, and His name shall be one.

What is the first thing that Jesus and the saints are going to do? *Let’s see how that’s going to work out!* That’s going to be quite a day. We’re going to be so busy we’re going to be learning how:

- to rule
- to serve
- to love
- to heal

*And we will be able to do great miracles and to restore the people!*

It’s going to be something, indeed! It’s going to be so great and marvelous that it’s really beyond what we can comprehend now, *but as spirit beings!* Just think what that’s going to be; we’re going to help:

- the wounded
- the dismembered
- the children
- the little infants
- the old men and women

They're all going to be in a state of shell-shock that will be so traumatic that it's going to be quite a thing to heal them. Here's how it's going to be:

Psalm 45:1: "My heart overflows with a goodly matter..."

*—the Truth of the Millennium and the rule of God on the earth that we're going to bring to the world!*

"...I speak of my works to the King; my tongue is the pen of a ready writer. You are more excellent than the children of men; grace is poured upon Your lips; therefore, **God has blessed You forever**" (vs 1-2)

*—this is Christ as King!*

- beautiful
- marvelous
- wonderful
- Holy
- gracious
- kind

Verse 3: "Gird Your sword upon Your thigh, O Mighty One, with Your glory and Your majesty. And ride victoriously in Your majesty in behalf of Truth..." (vs 3-4)

*—because Satan will be bound!*

- the Truth of proper of government
- the Truth of the Word of God
- the Truth of the plan of God that He's going to work out during the Millennium and beyond

"...and meekness and righteousness..." (v 4).

Just think of this: We're going to establish a society that will be so great that it is going ***obliterate*** all the knowledge of the kingdoms before it, because all they ever did was fight and war!

"...and let Your right hand teach You awesome things" (v 4).

- Aren't we going to have awesome things to teach and do, and to help the brethren to understand that?
- Help all of those coming out of captivity and so forth?

Verse 5: "Your arrows are sharp in the heart of the King's enemies, whereby the people fall under You. **Your throne, O God, is forever and ever; a scepter of justice is the scepter of Your Kingdom**" (vs 5-6).

Here's how we're going to administer the Government of God.

Sidebar: The ministry was never intended to be the Government of God. There is a governance within the Church to serve and to help, *but not to rule over!*

*Here we will serve and help as well as rule over in:*

- kindness
- righteousness
- goodness

*The way that God wants!*

Verse 7: "You love righteousness and hate wickedness; **therefore, God, Your God, has anointed You with the oil of gladness above Your fellows.**"

This is going to how it's going to be in the whole world:

Psalm 46:1: "God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble."

*Our first mission is to end all the trouble!*

Verse 2: "Therefore, we will not fear, though the earth should change and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea, though its waters roar and foam, though the mountains shake with the swelling of it. Selah. There is a river whose streams...

[we've talked about *living waters* coming out from Jerusalem (Zech. 14)]

...**make the City of God rejoice, the Holy dwelling place of the Most High**" (vs 2-4).

Eventually that's where it's going to be, because the Millennium is a transition to the Last Great Day, which is a transition to New Jerusalem. It all flows from one to the other. "...**the Holy dwelling place of the Most High**" will be in New Jerusalem.

Verse 5: "God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved; God shall help her at the

approach of the morning.”

*That’s quite a thing, God intervening to do all of those things!*

Verse 7: “The LORD of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah. Come, behold the works of the LORD who makes desolations upon the earth, Who makes wars to cease to the ends of the earth” (vs 7-9).

*That’s the first mission; disarm the whole world!*

Today, we need arms and ammunitions because of war, because God is going to end all wars!

“...He breaks the bow and cuts the spear in two; He burns the chariots in the fire. ‘Be still, and **know that I am God!**....’” (vs 9-10).

That’s what we’re going to teach; **God rules in Jerusalem**, and what a council He is going to have with all of the ancient patriarchs right there! That’s going to be quite a thing, indeed!

“‘...I will be exalted among the nations, I will be exalted in the earth.’ The LORD of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah” (vs 10-11).

How is the world going respond to that? Just think of it:

- no more wars
- no more killing
- no more attacks
- no more shootings
- no more stabbings
- no more rapes
- no more killing of children

But ***peace!*** And we’re the ones who are going to bring it!

I want you to think on that, because there are going to be times in the future when we will get down and depressed because of the difficulties that we are going to face. Jesus said these are going to be the worst difficulties since the creation of the world. ***We need the strength of God to endure through that!***

Here is how the world is going to react. This is something!

Psalms 47:1: “Clap your hands, all you people; shout to God with the voice of triumph, for the LORD Most High is awesome; He is a great King over all the earth” (vs 1-2).

*He has not yet come to the earth, but Christ is the King under Him! They work together hand in glove.*

Verse 3: “He shall subdue the people under us and nations under our feet. He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom He loved. Selah.” (vs 3-4).

Remember, in Rom. 8 it says that *we’re going to be joint heirs with Christ!* Today we have something between husband and wife in ownership of property. Joint tenants or joint heirs, meaning that the property belongs to both of them. When we are co-inheritors with Christ, that means that *we have a part ownership in the actual Kingdom of God!* Let that encourage you above everything.

All the pain and difficulty we go through is going to be worth every second of it, because of the joy and gladness of being able to administer the Kingdom of God to the people of the world; to bring it back to the greatest productivity that has ever been.

Verse 3: “He shall subdue the people under us and nations under our feet. He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom He loved. Selah. God has gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a horn. Sing praises to God, sing praises; sing praises to our King, sing praises” (vs 3-6).

*That’s going to be a good thing!* Instead of fighting and warring each other, we’re going to be singing praises to God. God is going to pouring down His Spirit upon all people, and upon us. As spirit being—which we’re going to be—is going to be an amazing thing!

Verse 7: “For God is King of all the earth; sing praises with understanding.”

Won’t that be something? Imagine what it’s going to be like. We’re going to be in different places in the world, and every once in a while we’re going to be back in Jerusalem and we’re going to see what kind of tabernacle that is going to be there, because there’s not going to be any temple.

Verse 8: “God reigns over the nations; God sits upon the throne of His Holiness. The rulers of the peoples are gathered together, the people of the God of Abraham for the shields of the earth are God’s; He is greatly exalted” (vs 8-9).

What is it going to be like as a spirit being to periodically go to Jerusalem and to be there with Christ and taught by Him, and whomever else: Abraham, Noah, Abel, all of the great patriarchs, Isaac, Jacob, the 12 apostles, the Apostle Paul... They will be all gathered! Imagine what it’s going to be like when Christ comes in to sit down on His Throne where we’re gathered to meet with Him, and we all stand to honor Him!

Then we have the greatest songfest ever in the entirety of the history of the world, praises to Christ and to God!

Now let's see the business that needs to be done. As we saw, He's going to end wars. How is that going to happen? We know that in Zech. 14 that it tells us very clearly that the nations are going to keep the Feast of Tabernacles. And if they don't keep the Feast of Tabernacles, there will be plagues or drought. They will learn!

Some nations are going to be very difficult to bring to a peaceful conclusion. Let's read about the main mission of ending the wars, the fighting and getting rid of the armaments at the beginning of the Millennium.

Isaiah is a marvelous, marvelous book! It has:

- prophecies of the Kingdom
- prophecies of Jesus
- prophecies of Israel
- prophecies of Judah
- prophecies of the Gentile nations
- prophecies concerning Satan
- prophecies concerning Babylon the Great
- prophecies concerning how the Millennium is going to be run
- prophecies concerning the wealth that will be there

Think about the Jews not having the New Testament or knowing that it's going to be a whole spiritual entourage of people who are sons and daughters of God—running the world—ruling, reigning and teaching the people the Truth of God and the love of God. That's what we find in the New Testament!

Isaiah 2:1: "The word that Isaiah the son of Amoz saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem."

That's interesting because Isa. 1 talks about the current corruption of Israel at that time, which is also a type of the future corruption of Israel down through history. God has always pleaded with His people to repent and come to Him.

Isa. 2 suddenly shifts to a scene encompassing the whole world and God as Ruler!

Verse 2: "And it shall come to pass, in the last days **the mountain of the LORD'S house...**"

—*mountain*, man's government. The Mt. of Olives shall be split in two and raised to be a great

mountain.

“...shall be established in the top of the mountains...”

*Nothing is going to be greater than that!*

“...and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow into it” (v 2).

*They’re all coming to learn:*

- the way of God
- the Law of God
- the commandments of God
- the Truth of God
- the love of God
- the mercy of God
- the graciousness of God
- the power of God

***Do not go out and sin!***

Verse 3: “And many people shall go and say, ‘Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob. **And He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths.**’...”

—*instead of Satan’s path; instead of their own way.* And one thing that will be for sure is what Jeremiah says:

Jeremiah 10:23: “O LORD, I know that the way of man is not in himself; *it is* not in man who walks to direct his steps.”

***So, there will be proper education so that everything will be carried out right and good!***

Isaiah 2:3: “...For out of Zion shall go forth the Law, and the Word of the LORD from Jerusalem.”

- *one Law* for the whole world
- *one Way* for everyone

*Think of how the cities will be—the villages and cities—everyone:*

- loving God
- keeping His commandments
- keeping His Sabbaths
  - ✓no idols
  - ✓no blaspheming
  - ✓honoring father and mother

- all children loving their fathers and mothers
- all fathers and mothers loving their children

*Think about what that's going to be like!* They can look forward to the next generation; it's going to be a marvelous thing, indeed! The Millennium is going to be the greatest things that has ever happened to the earth.

## 1. Stopping War

Verse 4: "And He shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people...  
[because some will not be willing at first]

...and **they shall**...

[this will be the order of the day]

...beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks...."

*Look at all the metal, iron, steel, aluminum and titanium that's used in all of the weapons **that men make!***

All they are doing is either:

- recovering from war
- preparing for war
- at war
- winning a war
- losing a war
- a big battle
- a small battle

*Now you're going to have to shape up and do what God says! And He will rebuke them!*

I covered this last year, so I'm not going to do it again, but a little sidebar on China and all the nations of the East:

They were the mainstay of the armies of 200-million that many of them came to Jerusalem and fought in the Battle of Armageddon and all were killed. Many of the those armies retreated back to China and they are not going to submit for the first seven years. (Ezek. 38 & 39).

They're going to come and try to conquer Jerusalem and fight against Christ, and that will be the last war!

And it says there in Ezek. 38 & 39 that when that happens, the nations shall know that the LORD is God!

"...Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore" (v



4).

God doesn't tell us much about the tabernacle that He's going to establish in Jerusalem; it won't be a temple, we won't need a temple. It's going to be a spectacular tabernacle: ***tabernacling with God and God tabernacling with men!*** That's what this will be!

Isaiah 4:5: "And the LORD will create over every dwelling place of Mount Zion..."  
—*the whole area around Jerusalem, the Mt. of Olives and those mountains around there.*

"...and over her assemblies..." (v 5).

There will be many meeting places that will be there; there will be a lot going on at Jerusalem, because everything is going to emanate out of Jerusalem.

"...a cloud and smoke by day..." (v 5).

**Where did we have that before?** *The Exodus!* God's presence was always there and was known by the cloud and the fire!

"...and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for over all the glory *shall be* a canopy" (v 5)

—*a great canopy covering Jerusalem!* Everything associated with what is necessary for ruling the world! Isn't that going to be a wonderful thing, indeed?

Verse 6: "And **there shall be a tabernacle...**  
[no temple]

...for shade by day from the heat, and for refuge, and for shelter from storm and rain."  
*So, there will still be storms and rain!*

***It's quite a thing what God is going to do!*** It's interesting that in Isaiah and the Psalms ***there are more Scripture references to:***

- the Millennium
- the Kingdom of God
- the rule of God
- the spiritual children of God

***than anyplace else in the Bible!***

The people will hear, as well as have proper fear. If you don't have proper fear you can't have proper love, because you need the inward desire to love God with all your heart, mind, soul and being, and ***the right fear*** to not transgress and break the laws and commandments of God. Those go together.

Psalm 48:1: “Great is the LORD, and highly to be praised in the city of our God, in His Holy mountain. Beautiful in its loftiness...” (v 1-2).

Think what that’s going to be like with God, the Architect and Builder of this tabernacle in Jerusalem. That’s a precursor to New Jerusalem.

“...the joy of all the earth is Mount Zion on the sides of the north, the city of the great King” (v 2).

*Think about it today, it is the most contentious place on the face of the earth!* Everybody fighting and quarreling, killing, rocketing, shooting, stabbing and blowing up! It won’t be that anymore!

Verse 3: “God in her palace has shown Himself to be a fortress, for lo, the kings assembled themselves; they advanced together” (vs 3-4).

*All going to come to God!*

What is that going to be like? I imagine, brethren, that when the Millennium begins, God is going to expand the meaning of every Holy Day with remembrance looking back, with current things going on, with future things yet to take place. All of this in the Millennium is a start from that time forward.

Verse 5: “As we have heard, so we have seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God. God will establish it forever. Selah. We have thought of Your loving kindness, O God, in the midst of Your temple....

[now a tabernacle]

...As is Your name, O God, so is Your praise to the ends of the earth. **Your right hand is full of righteousness**” (vs 5-10).

Just think about that, bringing righteousness to the whole world!

Verse 11: “Let Mount Zion rejoice! Let the daughters of Judah shout for joy because of Your judgments! Walk around Zion, and go all around her; count her towers; consider her ramparts, go through her palaces, so that you may tell it to the coming generation...

[what a magnificent thing that is]

...for this God is our God forever and ever; He will guide us even unto death” (vs 11-14)

*—or end of life!*

Psalm 49:1: “Hear this, all you people; give ear, all inhabitants of the world: both low and high, rich and poor together. My mouth shall speak of wisdom, and the thoughts of my heart shall be of understanding. I will incline my ear to a parable; I will open my dark

saying upon the lyre” (vs 1-4).

*You talk about songs and singing! I think we haven’t seen anything like what it’s going to be during the Millennium.*

So, the first order of business is stopping wars.

## **2. Bringing back the children of Israel from captivity**

They will be in captivity in many nations of the world. Let’s see what God is going to do. Remember, **God still loves Israel:**

Jeremiah 30:17: “For I will give health back to you, and will heal you of your wounds,’ says the LORD; ‘because they called you an outcast, *saying*, “This is Zion; no one cares for her.”’ Thus says the LORD, ‘Behold, **I turn back the captivity of Jacob’s tents**, and will have mercy on his dwelling places. And the city shall be built on her ruins, and the palace shall remain in its own place” (vs 17-18).

*Think about all the healing that’s going to take place!*

Verse 19: “And out of them shall come thanksgiving, and the voice of those who rejoice. And I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also honor them, and they shall not be disdained.”

*Complete change of everything!*

Verse 20: “Also, their children shall be as they were before, and their congregation shall be established before Me, and I will punish all who oppress them.”

*That’s how He gets them out of captivity!*

Verse 21: ““And their ruler shall be of themselves, and their governor shall come from among them; and I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach Me. For who *is* this who pledged his heart to come near to Me?’ says the LORD....”

*—showing that conversion is going to come to all the children of Israel!*

Notice what’s going to be changed to a great and marvelous thing;

v 22: “**And you shall be My people, and I will be your God.**”

Verse 23: “Behold, the whirlwind of the LORD’S wrath goes forth, a sweeping whirlwind; it shall whirl on the head of the wicked.”

*Get rid of them; all of those who were holding Israel and Judah captive!*

Verse 24: “The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return until He has done *it*, and until He

has fulfilled the purposes of His heart. In the latter days you shall understand it.”  
*Quite a prophecy there!*

Let’s see the great things that God is going to do to setup the Millennium and establish it. What a time that’s going to be. Always keep in mind that we have been promised a part:

- in rulership
- in priesthood
- in teaching
- in government

*to help Christ rule the world during the Millennium!* Just think how many people will be brought to salvation at that time. We’ll talk about that in just a bit.

Jeremiah 31:1: “‘At that time,’ says the LORD, ‘I will be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be My people.’ Thus says the LORD, ‘The people *who were* left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; even Israel, when I will go to give him rest’” (vs 1-2)

That’s what the Millennium is:

- rest from sin
- rest from war
- peace
- love
- harmony
- goodness
- truth
- righteousness

*All the joyous and great things of God!*

Verse 3: “The LORD has appeared to me from afar, *saying*, ‘Yea, **I have loved you with an everlasting love...**’”

The love of God will be poured out upon Israel and the people of the world, and they will love Him back! That’s what God wanted all along! But it has to be by free moral agency, that we choose to do so! This will give them the format to do it.

“...therefore, with loving kindness I have drawn you. Again, I will build you, and you shall be built, O virgin of Israel. You shall again put on your drums, and shall go forth in the dances of those who rejoice” (vs 3-4).

This is going to be quite a thing, brethren! We have never ever, *ever*, **ever** even had anything close to resembling what God says it's going to be during the Millennium.

Verse 5: "You shall yet plant vines on the mountains of Samaria; the planters shall plant, and shall eat *them* as common things. For there shall be a day *that* the watchmen on Mount Ephraim shall cry, 'Arise and let us go up to Zion to the LORD our God!'" (vs 5-6).

So, there will be various people who will go up from time to time, as well as all the sons and daughters of God in the spiritual family. Think about what a time that's going to be!

Verse 7: "For thus says the LORD, 'Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout among the chief of the nations. Cry out, give praise and say, 'O LORD, save Your people, the remnant of Israel.'"

*That's what God is going to do! What a time that will be!*

If you think that the coming back out of WWII was a fantastic thing, this is going to be absolutely marvelous and pale it into comparison.

Verse 8: "Behold, I will bring them from the north country and gather them from the corners of the earth, and with *them* the blind and the lame, the woman with child and she who is in labor with child, together; a great company shall return there....

[notice they're coming and repenting]:

...They shall come with weeping, and with prayers..." (vs 8-9)

*—weeping with joy that it is over!*

- no more pain
- no more sorrow

"...I will lead them. I will cause them to walk by the rivers of waters in a straight way; they shall not stumble in it, for I am a Father to Israel, and Ephraim *is* My firstborn" ( v 9).

*Think how joyous that is going to be!*

Verse 10: "Hear the Word of the LORD, O nations, and declare *it* in the isles afar off. And say, 'He who scattered Israel will gather him and keep him, as a shepherd *keeps* his flock.' For the LORD has redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him from the hand of the one stronger than he. 'Therefore, they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and the herd. And their soul shall be as a watered garden; and they shall not pine away anymore at all'" (vs 10-12).

*Think about that!* This is what all mankind really wants, isn't it? Isn't it something that it has to be brought the way that it is? But now you understand the power of Satan in this world ***to kill, destroy, maim, lie, cheat, and all of the evil things that take place!*** Here will be happiness and joy, goodness, gladness, love, obedience, and all of those good things.

Verse 13: "Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together; for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them and make them rejoice from their affliction."

### 3. What's going to happen with us?

*We're going to share in this,*

v 14: "And I will fill the soul of the priests with fatness...

[great abundance]

...and My people shall be satisfied with My goodness,' says the LORD."

*Think how great that is going to be!*

That doesn't mean that we're going to rule with an iron fist. There may be times if someone is so rebellious that we have to really get stern with them, and we'll see that later on there will be even some people who will rebel. But here at the beginning of the Millennium and down on into it, there nothing but joy, happiness and goodness.

All of this has been prophesied and put in the Scripture for us to know what God is going to do. His plan is so marvelous! Many of you have seen the television show *Water's World* where he takes his microphone and camera and goes out and asks people: What you think? Who is this? Who is that? Who is the first President? *and so forth!* If you did that today, and went to those people and say:

- Do you believe there's a God?' *Many will say yes!*
- Can you tell me what He's doing?' *Very few will even know!*
- Can you tell me what's going to happen when Jesus returns? *I don't think that mainstream Christianity has a clue!*

***Unless you keep the Sabbath, Holy Days and Feasts of God, you don't know! That's how God has hidden it!*** The only way to understand is with love and obedience to God in keeping His Sabbath, Feasts and Holy Days.

Verse 20: "Is Ephraim My dear son? *Is he* a delightful child? For as often as I spoke against him, I earnestly remember him still. Therefore, My heart yearns for him; I will surely have mercy on him,' says the LORD. 'Set up way marks, make sign posts for yourself. Set your heart toward the highway, even the way that you went. Return again, O virgin of Israel,

**return to these your cities**” (vs 20-21).

We’re going to see that they’re going to go back and they’re all in desolation. They going to have to rebuild them; we’ll see that tomorrow.

Verse 22: “How long will you go to and fro, O faithless daughter? For the LORD has created a new thing in the land; a woman shall court a man.”

Why? *Because there will be few men!*

After every war there are more women; watch that when you see the repair of Germany after WWII. All the women were out there getting the bricks, scraping them and cleaning them and passing the buckets of bricks, etc.

Verse 23: “Thus says the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, ‘Again they shall speak this word in the land of Judah and in its cities, when I shall bring them back from their captivity: “The LORD bless you, O habitation of righteousness *and* mountain of Holiness.””

*That’s going to be something!* Blessings flowing like we can’t even imagine here today!

Verse 24: “And farmers, and those going forth with flocks, shall dwell in Judah itself, and in all the cities of it together. For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul” (vs 24-25).

*That’s what God is going to do!*

We will be the agents to comfort every one of them. That’s why God has called us, and why we go through the difficulties and problems that we do. We will have the value of redemption and consolation, and bringing them back and restoring joy to them. We will be the ones to do it, brethren! *Think of that!* That’s why we have to be spirit beings.

Verse 26—*Jeremiah says:*

“On this I awoke and looked up; and my sleep was sweet to me.”

One of the moments in the life of Jeremiah, who had to bring such a sorrowful, doleful destructive message to the people of Israel and Judah!

Verse 27: “‘Behold, the days come,’ says the LORD, ‘that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man and with the seed of animal. And it shall come to pass, as I have watched over them to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so I will watch over them to build and to plant,’ says the LORD.” (vs 27-28).

Verse 31: “Behold, **the days come,**’ says the LORD, ‘that **I will make a New Covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah,** not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which covenant of Mine they broke, although I was a husband to them,’ says the LORD; ‘but this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel: After those days,’ says the LORD...” (vs 31-33).

Just like with us today! This is what brings *peace, love, joy, wisdom and understanding!*

“...‘I will put My Law in their inward parts...’” (v 33).

That’s why God gave us a brain/mind and the spirit of man, and He gives the Holy Spirit to us. This is the purpose for what our minds were created for. Think about how fulfilling it’s going to be for them:

- no Satan
- no evil
- no more destruction
- no more killing
- no more lying
- no more adultery
- no more false gods and images

*What a day that’s going to be!*

“...and write it in their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. And they shall no more teach each man his neighbor and each man his brother, saying, “Know the LORD”; for they shall all know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them,’ says the LORD. ‘For **I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sins no more**’ (vs 33-34).

Verse 35: “Thus says the LORD, who gives the sun for a light by day and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, who stirs up the sea when its waves roar; (the LORD of hosts *is* His name), ‘If those ordinances depart from Me,’ says the LORD... [which they won’t, *never*]

...‘the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before Me forever’” (vs 35-36).

*What guarantee! That’s something!*

Now let’s see what God is going to do, because human nature the way it is today is desperately evil and wicked above all things.

When there is that change, conversion and the release from all the troubles, and the



overflowing of joy, love, kindness, repair, goodness and healing, it's going to be quite a thing! Then they will understand how bad it was, how bad that they got that they had to be carried off into captivity by their enemies.

Ezekiel 36:24: "For I will take you from among the nations and gather you out of all countries, and will gather you into your own land. And I will sprinkle clean waters upon you, and you shall be clean. I will cleanse you from all your filthiness...

[spiritually speaking]

...and from your idols. And I will give you a new heart, and I will put a new spirit within you...." (vs 24-26).

What a wonderful thing that is, they're going to be given the Holy Spirit of God, and human nature is going to be far less violent, evil and deceptive!

"...And I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you a heart of flesh. And I will put My Spirit within you..." (vs 26-27).

*It's going to be great!*

Brethren, this is our job, what we're going to do! Just think of how much more is going to be written about God and the Word of God. Listen! The Bible that we have today is going to be a very small part of that, the beginning foundation of it. Think about what it's going to be ***when the world is overflowing***

- with the knowledge of God
- with the Truth of God
- with the love of God

All men, women and children—young and old—and all the animals of the world, the birds and everything like that. It is going to be so fantastic and glorious that it is just mind-boggling.

Verse 27: "And I will put My Spirit within you and cause you to walk in My statutes, and you shall keep My ordinances and do *them*. And you shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers. And **you shall be My people, and I will be your God**. I will also save you from all your uncleanness, and I will call for the grain, and will increase it, and will lay no famine upon you. And I will multiply the fruits of the tree and the increase of the field, so that you shall never again receive the curse of famine among the nations" (vs 27-30).

When all of that transpires and they see all the goodness that God is doing for them, to bring them all of this greatness at the beginning of the Millennium—and it's going to go out to the whole world—to all nations, all people wherever they are. Think of that! Here's going to be their response:

Verse 31: “And you shall remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were not good, and shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.”

They will understand how evil and treacherous they were, *and how merciful and gracious that God is!* Brethren, *we are the ones who will administer that:*

- to teach them
- to help them
- to guide them
- to direct them
- to always keep them pointing toward God

Verse 32: “I do not do *this* for your sake,’ says the Lord GOD, ‘be it known to you. Be ashamed and confounded for your ways, O house of Israel.’ Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘In the day that I cleanse you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the waste *places* shall be rebuilt. And the wasteland shall be tilled, instead of being desolate before all who pass by. And they shall say, “This land that was desolate **has become like the Garden of Eden**....”

[the whole world]

...And the wasted, desolate and ruined cities now *are* fenced and inhabited.” And the nations that are left all around you shall know that **I the LORD build the ruined places and planted that which was desolate. I the LORD have spoken it, and I will do it**” (vs 32-36).

It will get done, because it will be delegated to us to accomplish it. This is our mission statement as to how we’re going to operate as sons and daughters of God as kings, priests, administrators, governors, mayors councils, etc. This is what we’re going to do; all of it will go to God.

It will always be true, and it doesn’t matter what time in the history of mankind, this is always true: ***God created us, all nations of one blood, and made us and created us in such a way that we’re in Him always***—whether we know it or not, converted or not, but much more so when we are converted:

- ***we live***, because we have life and His Spirit, and He created the world for us to live in
- ***we move***, everything about how He made us:
  - ✓ how we act
  - ✓ how we walk
  - ✓ how we talk

- ✓ how we sit
- ✓ how we think
- ***have our being in Him***

*Every human being on earth!*

Think about what it's going to be like when it's all done properly, ***when it's all done with the love of God!***

Verse 37: "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'I will yet be sought by the house of Israel to act for them. I will increase them with men like a flock. As a Holy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem **in her appointed Feasts...**

[that's how we understand the plan of God, by His appointed Feasts]

...so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men. **And they shall know that I am the LORD**" (vs 37-38).

*That's a marvelous thing indeed!*

Ezekiel 37:21: "And say to them, "Thus says the Lord GOD, 'Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the nations where they have gone, and will gather them on every side, and will bring them into their own land.'"

Now let's see what else God is going to do;

v 22: And I will make them one nation in the land on the mountains of Israel, and one king shall be king over them all. And they shall no longer be two nations, nor shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all. Nor shall they be defiled with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with all of their transgressions. But I will save them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them. And they shall be to Me for a people, **and I will be their God**" (vs 22-23).

Now notice a promise given to David way back when he was king of Israel, where God told David that he would be king forever over Israel. Here is, right here:

Verse 24: "And David My servant *shall be* king over them...."

*Christ will be over all of those; it's going to be a marvelous setup indeed!*

"...And there shall be one shepherd to all of them. And they shall walk in My ordinances and obey My laws, and do them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given to Jacob My servant, the land in which your fathers have dwelt. And they shall dwell in it, even they and their children, and their children's children forever. **And My servant David shall be their ruler forever**" (vs 24-25).

*That means that he's a spirit being!*

Verse 26: “Moreover, I will make a covenant of peace with them. It shall be an everlasting covenant with them. And I will place them, and multiply them, and will set My sanctuary in their midst forever. And **My tabernacle** shall be with them. Yea, I will be their God, and they shall be My people. And the nations shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when My sanctuary shall be in their midst forever” (vs 26-28).

*Just like we saw in Isa. 4; that’s quite a thing!*

Let’s see that this is going to be in all the world everywhere. If we can just keep in mind that God has selected us to:

- give us of His Spirit
- to teach us
- to train us
- to give us of His Word

*So, that we can participate in bringing about the greatest thing that God is going to do on this earth with people in the Millennium with everything that’s going to be for the whole world!*

Psalm 96: 1: “O sing to the LORD a new song; sing to the LORD, **all** the earth. Sing to the LORD, bless His name; proclaim His salvation from day to day. Declare His glory among the nations, His wonders among all people” (vs 1-3).

*What a thing that’s going to be!*

How much of this can we really grasp? *As much as we can!* This is one of those things that we have to go over and over to really learn. God’s Word is like this: ***the more we go over it and the more we study it with different things of the Scriptures and put it together, the more we understand!***

Verse 4: “For the LORD is great, and greatly to be praised; **He is to be feared** above all gods for all the gods of the nations are idols; but the LORD made the heavens. Honor and majesty are before Him; strength and beauty are in His sanctuary....

[I wonder what that’s going to be like?]

...Ascribe to the LORD, O you kindreds of the people; give to the LORD glory and strength. Ascribe to the LORD the glory due to His name; bring an offering and come into His courts. O worship the LORD **in the beauty of Holiness...**” (vs 4-9).

What is that going to be like? *All the spiritual sons and daughters of God coming into Jerusalem to worship God!* All of us together to worship Him in “...**the beauty of Holiness...**” *because we’re the spirit sons and daughters of God!*

“...tremble before Him, all the earth. Say among the nations, ‘The LORD reigns, and the

world shall be established; it shall not be moved; He shall judge the people with righteousness.’ Let the heavens rejoice...

[I don’t know how that’s going to be]

...and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fullness of it. Let the field be joyful, and all that is in it; then shall all the trees of the forest sing for joy before the LORD; for He comes, for He comes to judge the earth; **He shall judge the world with righteousness and the people with His Truth**” (vs 9-13).

This is what the Millennium is all about. Quite a marvelous and wonderful thing for us to grasp and understand.

- **This is our calling!**
- **This is our goal!**

Just as God gave to Adam and Eve and all human beings—the whole world—He is giving to us the responsibility to carry out and fulfill everything that we have been reading and studying today for joy, gladness in everything!

Psalms 97:1: “The LORD reigns; let the earth rejoice...

[everything in the earth]

...let the multitude of islands be glad. Clouds and darkness are all around Him; **righteousness and justice are the foundation of His Throne**” (vs 1-2).

*From a God of truth and love:*

- Who cannot lie
- Who cannot sin
- Who is righteous in everything

Verse 3: “A fire goes before Him and burns up His enemies round about. His lightnings light up the world; the earth saw and trembled. The mountains melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth. **The heavens declare His righteousness, and all the people see His glory**” (vs 3-6)

*What a thing that is, brethren!*

Psa. 100—one of the most glorious little Psalm in the book of Psalms.

Psalms 100:1: “Shout for joy to the LORD, all the earth. Serve the LORD with gladness; come before His presence with singing. **Know that the LORD, He is God.** He has made us, and we are His; we are His people and the sheep of His pasture. Enter into His gates with thanksgiving and into His courts with praise; give thanks unto Him and bless His

name, **for the LORD is good; His steadfast love is everlasting; and His faithfulness endures to all generations**" (vs 1-8)

*—throughout the whole of the Millennium and on into the ages of eternity! Amen!*

Scriptural References:

- 1) Zechariah 14:2-4, 6-9
- 2) Psalm 45:1-8
- 3) Psalm 46:1-5, 7-11
- 4) Psalm 47:1-9
- 5) Isaiah 2:1-3
- 6) Jeremiah 10:23
- 7) Isaiah 2:3-4
- 8) Isaiah 4:5-6
- 9) Psalm 48:1-14
- 10) Psalm 49:1-4
- 11) Jeremiah 30:17-24
- 12) Jeremiah 31:1-14, 20-28, 31-36
- 13) Ezekiel 36:24-38
- 14) Ezekiel 37:21-28
- 15) Psalm 96:1-13
- 16) Psalm 97:1-6
- 17) Psalm 100:1-8

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Romans 8
- Isaiah 1
- Ezekiel 38; 39

FRC:bo

Transcribed: 8/2/20

Copyright 2020—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

## On the Sea of Glass

Between \_\_\_\_\_ and the Feast of \_\_\_\_\_, the first fruits will be on the Sea of Glass preparing for the final battle on Earth with Christ. Where is the Sea of Glass?

---

---

Name 3 things we will be doing during this period of time based on scripture.

--	--	--

## True or False?

\_\_\_ The saints will be raised at the second resurrection before the Millennium.

\_\_\_ Christ and the saints will inherit an Earth that has been destroyed and is a mess.

\_\_\_ God's government is the ministry today.

\_\_\_ The saints will rule with Christ on Earth.

\_\_\_ No one from the Old Testament will be first fruits.

\_\_\_ God's Kingdom will be greater than all of the kingdoms before it.

\_\_\_ The Earth will be changed at Christ's return.

## Setting Up the Kingdom of God

Jesus will land on the Mount of \_\_\_\_\_. He will lock Satan up for \_\_\_\_\_ years. His first \_\_\_\_\_ will come with Him as \_\_\_\_\_ beings.

He will set up His kingdom in \_\_\_\_J\_\_\_\_\_.

We will do 4 primary tasks during the Millennium for God's Kingdom on Earth:

__ _U__ _E__	__ _ _R__ _E__
__ _E__ _L__	__ _O__ _E__



Think of 3 words that will describe the Kingdom of God during the Millennium.

---

---

---

The Millennium is a transition all the way until the Last Great Day.

T F



## Life During the Millennium

Preparing for the Millennium means understanding what to expect. Do you remember how the Bible describes this time? Check the elements below that describe the Millennium.

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Satan present                          | <input type="checkbox"/> Spirit beings teach people |
| <input type="checkbox"/> No sin present                         | <input type="checkbox"/> Satan is locked up         |
| <input type="checkbox"/> People have choice                     | <input type="checkbox"/> Lasts for 1000 years       |
| <input type="checkbox"/> On the Earth                           | <input type="checkbox"/> In Heaven                  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> After the 1 <sup>st</sup> Resurrection | <input type="checkbox"/> No more war                |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Before 2 <sup>nd</sup> Resurrection    | <input type="checkbox"/> No more rain               |
| <input type="checkbox"/> People need to overcome                | <input type="checkbox"/> Serve each other           |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Perfection on Earth                    | <input type="checkbox"/> Tabernacle in Jerusalem    |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Peace on Earth                         | <input type="checkbox"/> Christ is King on Earth    |

How will the world respond to Christ as King?

---

---

Christ will establish one \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ for the whole world and one \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ for everyone.

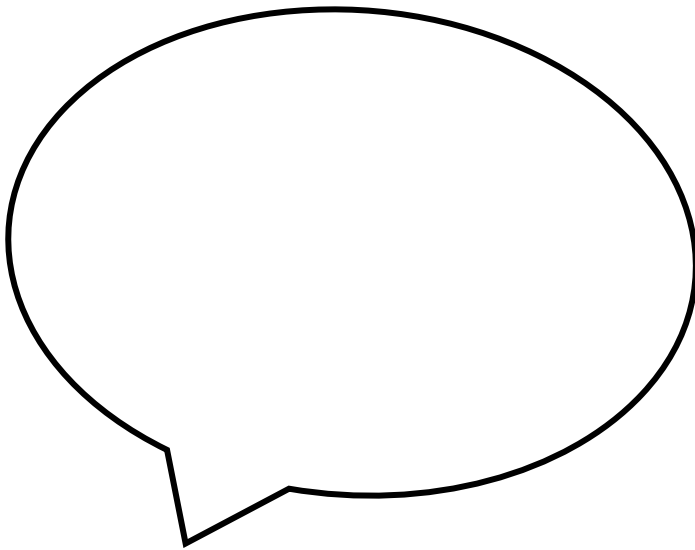
Is. 2:4 – What will men do with their weapons?

---

Christ will accomplish 3 main things during the Millennium: (numbered on transcript)

1. \_\_\_\_\_
2. \_\_\_\_\_
3. \_\_\_\_\_

Read Jeremiah 31:3. Write what God said in the speech cloud below. Then draw a picture of yourself next to that since He is saying it to each of us.



**YOU**

For example, F → → ↓ = Q

### Puzzle #1

1. S ← ← ↑ = \_\_\_\_

2. G ↓ ↓ ← = \_\_\_\_

3. L → ↑ ↑ ↑ = \_\_\_\_

4. O ↑ ↑ → = \_\_\_\_

5. F → → ↑ = \_\_\_\_

6. J → → → = \_\_\_\_

7. V ↓ ↓ ← = \_\_\_\_

8. Z ↑ → ↑ → = \_\_\_\_

9. P ← ← ↑ = \_\_\_\_

10. Q ↓ ← ← = \_\_\_\_

11. M ↓ ↓ → = \_\_\_\_

I	G	E	C	X	D
K	H	P	W	V	Y
H	X	R	Y	M	T
F	L	Z	E	K	C
D	T	Q	H	O	E
N	J	W	S	U	B

Jesus said, "I am \_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_

Do you know where this verse is located?

## True or False?

\_\_\_\_ We will be comforting and healing others.

\_\_\_\_ There will be no false gods during the Millennium.

\_\_\_\_ The 10 Commandments & keeping the Sabbaths will be the law of the land.

\_\_\_\_ We will help restore joy to the people.

\_\_\_\_ Our challenges now prepare us for serving others.

\_\_\_\_ We will rule with an iron fist.

\_\_\_\_ Human nature will not exist in God's Kingdom.

Read Isaiah 43 & 65. How will the Millennium be different than the world we know today? Draw a picture showing how it will be different.

Life in the World Today	Life in the Millennium

Life during the Millennium will be like living in a near perfect world. Why will that be the case?

- \_\_\_ Satan will be locked up.
- \_\_\_ There will be no sin.
- \_\_\_ Everyone will be praising God.
- \_\_\_ People will be trying to live God's way.

Read Isaiah 11:9. Fill in the blanks.

***"...for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the \_\_\_\_\_ cover the \_\_\_\_\_."***

What are you looking forward to most about the Millennium?

---

---

---

---

---

### **Your Response**

What are 3 things you learned in this lesson? Place one thing learned in each box.

--	--	--

## How We Will Rule with Christ

Find the words in the Word Find below.

P K E R R Z R R T K R N X S H W Z P G S  
M S Q E T L Y E G S R X J Y C Z A N O F  
L X A Q E E J F X P E J F B D K I A Q C  
V B J X W P B H B S V C Q U D D J N T E  
V V H C Q U E S V G X D M L N I L T V D  
P M V E I F L A N R W L U A U D F R S F  
K D J E Y N G P C D O N T K F K E J P P  
Q U R R X S E R V E A S R I S B Z L G Y  
D R J N E C L Q Y R R H Q A S J A S B W  
N E G C N Y O R C E U M B H E M T S X Z  
S S S T M P K A D J O Y X I N L U X Q L  
P T P U E D E N H I Z C A Y S O R D E P  
J O N D C P U X G S Y G Z A U B U R V M  
D R Q G I W F L L H H R D H O N L C I J  
H E A L T V D F C O J D H K E S E F G D  
C C I O S P I A Q C V J W X T S E R R L  
W U K V U P E S R E G E C Y H S H X O Y  
Q X Y N J T W L S D Q S O U G B D B F L  
L N U Z L O Q Z X T N Z P S I I Q H A A  
I Q F E P N Q A Y H P C E R R I G C X E

---

SERVE  
JUSTICE  
RESTORE  
TEACH

RULE  
HEAL  
PEACE  
LEARN

RIGHTEOUSNESS  
LOVE  
UNDERSTANDING  
FORGIVE

**Circle 2 words from the list that describe what God will be doing inside each human being at this time.**

# **DAY 4:**

## **Millennial**

### **Prophecies in the**

### **Book of Isaiah**



**Isaiah 25:6-7**

**Isaiah 52:6-10**

**Isaiah 60:1-5**

**Isaiah 45:17-25**

**Isaiah 65:17-25**

**Isaiah 26:1-7**

# Millennial Prophecies in the Book of Isaiah

## (Feast of Tabernacles—Day 4)

*I have spoken, I will bring it to pass,  
a summation of the whole meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles*

Fred R. Coulter—October 6, 2020

Greetings, brethren! Welcome Day 4 of the Feast of Tabernacles!

The Feast of Tabernacles is quite an amazing thing in the Bible, and the meaning of it is spread throughout the entire Bible. However, today what we want to do is look at the Kingdom of God and the Millennium in the book of Isaiah.

We're going to stay entirely in the book of Isaiah. This is quite a thing, because there are prophecies that relate back during the days of Isaiah, Hezekiah and the different kings. Then there are prophecies of things way into the future, prophecies of things concerning Jesus Christ and His first coming. So, it is really a tremendous and awesome of book of prophecy, the whole book of Isaiah.

When you read it and go through it, you're going to probably wonder: How about the Jews who don't have understanding of it? *They read it, yet, it's a great blindness to them!* Maybe that's one of the reasons why there are so many atheists among the Jews.

- What is the first thing that must be done to begin the Millennium? *When Christ returns, Satan is put away, we're ruling as kings and priests!*
- What's the first thing that has to be done? *The whole world is going to be absolutely blinded by Satan the devil, the beast and the false prophet!*

So, here's prophecy of the very first thing that Jesus has to do:

Isaiah 25:6: "And in this mountain...

[the Mountain of the Lord; the Government of God]

...the LORD of hosts shall make a feast of fat things for all the people, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of refined wines on the lees. And **He will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering...**" (vs 6-7).

Remember what God says about those who are blind, the first thing He does is take away this blindness.

Verse 7: "And **He will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering,** which covers all



people, **and the veil that is woven over all nations.**”

- remove all of the deceptions
- remove all of the lies
- ***give all of the people a willing heart***

*That’s going to be quite an operation when you really understand it! That’s going to come out and emanate about the Tabernacle of God. We know that when we put it together with Zech. 14 and all the saints come back with Christ and come to the Mt. of Olives and it’s split in two, etc., it’s going to be quite a thing. Then the Mt. of Olives is going to rise up really high.*

Isaiah 4:5—*this is the Tabernacle of God:*

“And the LORD will create over every dwelling place of Mount Zion, and over her assemblies, a cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for over all the glory *shall be* a canopy....

[the great tabernacle]

...And there shall be a tabernacle for shade by day from the heat, and for refuge, and for shelter from storm and rain” (vs 5-6)

—*no temple! A tabernacle!*

Let’s see that it’s spoken of again in Isa. 33. this is how you know that the instructions—besides what’s given in Ezek. 40 thru 48—are the instructions for building the second temple. There will be no temple during the Millennium, and no sacrifices. They won’t be needed because Christ will be here. I’m sure there will be offerings that will be thanksgiving to God for all that He gives and does.

Isaiah 33:20: “Look upon Zion, the city of our Holy gatherings; your eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet home...

[quite different from what it is today]

...**a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of its stakes shall ever be removed, nor shall any of its cords be broken.**”

Quite a description of what it’s going to be! Imagine that! And in a way that is a summation of the whole meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles: *to dwell with God!*

Verse 21: “But there the glorious LORD *will be* to us a place of broad rivers *and* streams, in which no galley with oars shall go, nor shall a mighty ship pass by it, for **the LORD is our Judge, the LORD is our Lawgiver, the LORD is our King**; He will save us” (vs 21-22).

Look at all of that together: Judge, Lawgiver and King! All of us are going to be under Jesus Christ—and I’m sure that many of the ancient patriarchs as well—and we are going to administer

the Government of God to the whole world. So, that's quite a really good description of it. You won't have to worry about where you're going to go in the Bible, we're going to stay right in the book of Isaiah for the whole thing.

Isaiah 26:1: "In that day...

[when everything is setup]

...this song shall be sung in the land of Judah: 'We have a strong city; He...

[the Lord]

...sets up salvation *as our* walls and banks.'"

Remember that we covered, we are going to be a Holy nation, a royal priesthood, and we're going to carry out everything for the Government of God in the whole world everywhere!

Verse 2: "Open the gates, so that the righteous nation shall enter in, one that is faithfully keeping Truth."

*Keep that in mind because that's also for today!*

Do we faithfully keep the Truth? *That's important, because the Truth of God never changes!* You've heard me say many, many times that what we need is *the Truth of God, the Truth of God, the Truth of God!* No more turmoil, wars and all that sort of thing that we have today.

Verse 3: "You will keep *him* in perfect peace, whose mind *is* stayed on You; because he trusts in You"

—*tie in Prov. 3!*

This also tells us how you get peace of mind;

v 4: "**Trust in the LORD**...

[*and lean not to your own understanding*]

...**forever**; for God the LORD *is* the everlasting Rock...

[a little New Testament doctrine there: *that Rock is Christ*]

...for He brings down those who dwell on high; He lays low the lofty city...

[Babylon the Great]

...He lays it low, even to the ground; He brings it *even* to the dust....

[tie in Rev. 18]

...The foot shall trample it, *even* the feet of the poor *and* the steps of the needy" (vs 4-6).

Verse 7: "The way of the just *is* uprightness..."

*Here is the way of God:*

- veil removed
- spiritual blindness blotted out

- teaching them
- a new heart

*A heart of flesh, and we now teach them God's way! Think of the joy, think of how great that's going to be; what a marvelous thing indeed!*

“...O Upright One [God], You make the path of the righteous level” (v 7).

Everything is going to be constantly good, because the children of God are going to rule as kings and priests under Christ.

Verse 8: “Yea, *in* the way of Your judgments, O LORD, we have waited for You; for Your name and for Your remembrance *is* the desire of *our* soul. *With* my soul I desired You in the night; yea, *with* my spirit within me I will seek You earnestly...” (vs 8-9).

*This is what we're going to teach the people to do:*

- really love God
- believe God
- follow Him
- keep His commandments

Just think what it's going to be with all the families—husband, wife, children—*no more alphabet perverts!*

“...for when Your judgments *are* in the earth, **the people of the world will learn righteousness**” (v 9).

Isn't that interesting how that is phrased: People of the world, Your judgments on the earth will learn righteousness, and that's the key to peace! That's the key to right judgment

Verse 12: “LORD, You will ordain peace for us...

[applied to the children of Israel, applied to the children of God]

...for You also have accomplished all our works in us.”

Whose workmanship are we? *God the Father's workmanship* (Eph. 2)! He has accomplished all His works in us. That's what perfection means.

Verse 13: “O LORD our God, *other* lords besides You have had the rule over us; *but* by You only will we make mention of Your name.”

*All the falsities are going to disappear!*

Verse 15: “You have increased the nation, O LORD, You have increased the nation; You are glorified; You have extended all the borders of the land.”

Everything for the children of Israel coming back out of captivity is going to begin in the area originally given to them by God: from the Nile River to the Euphrates River. But there are other prophecies that show that after a while they’re going to go out against and expand to the rest of the world; that is the physical children of Israel.

I was amazed in going through and preparing this message. I was thinking: I’ll go through and get some of the important things out of Isaiah, and I found that important things are spaced and sprinkled all through the book of Isaiah.

Isaiah 29:18: “And in that day the deaf shall hear the words of the book...”

—*the Bible and*, I think, many more things written to be added to what we have in the Bible here!

“...and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity and darkness. And the meek shall increase *their* joy in the LORD, and the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel” (vs 18-19).

Notice there will be rejoicing, especially in the first generation, because Satan’s blindness is removed, and Satan has been bound.

Verse 20: “For the terrible one is brought to nothing, and the scorner is destroyed, and all that watch for iniquity are cut off.”

*That tells you how it’s going to be run and governed!*

As you go over all of these things, I want you to think about: What will I do? *Maybe God will help you understand it, too!*

Verse 21: “Those who make a man a sinner with a word, and lay a trap for the reprovener in the gate, and turn aside the just for a worthless thing.”

*They’ll all be gone!*

Verse 22: “Therefore, thus says the LORD, **who redeemed Abraham...**

[it all goes back to Abraham, the physical and the spiritual children of Israel]

...concerning the house of Jacob, ‘Jacob shall not now be ashamed, nor shall his face now become pale. But when he [Abraham] sees his children...’” (vs 22-23).

Think about all that are descended from Abraham: Isaac, Jacob and Esau, Ishmael, the 12 tribes of Israel.

“...the work of My hands, in his midst, they shall sanctify My name, and sanctify the Holy one of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel. **Those who erred in spirit shall come to understanding...** [repentance, understand the Word of God] **...and those who murmured shall learn instruction**” (vs 23-24).

That’s going to be quite a thing! They’re going to be taught the right way. What will that do? *Take away the complaints!* Won’t that be nice? Compare what we’re reading here as you watch the nightly news and see how much evil, conniving, hatefulness, party spirit and division comes out through the television screen every minute of every day.

- we’re not going to forget what has happened in the world
- we’re not going to forget what happened with the rebellion of Satan the devil

We’re going to remember those things so that they will learn the lesson of what is right and wrong, and so forth.

Isaiah 46:9: “**Remember the former things of old**; for I *am* God, and there is none else, I am God, and there is none like Me.”

*They’re going to understand:*

- the power of God
- the knowledge of God
- the wisdom of God
- the vastness of what He has made and created

*We’re all going to bow down and worship God for:*

- His greatness
- His love
- His mercy
- His kindness
- His goodness

Verse 10: “Declaring the end from the beginning...”

*Tie in Rev. 1—‘*

I am Alpha and Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the Ending,’ says the Lord!

“...and from ancient times the things which were not *yet* done, saying, ‘My counsel shall stand... [a great thing indeed] ...and I will do all My pleasure’” (v 10)

—*and we will all benefit from that!*

- God is love
- God loves us
- God has called us
- God is bringing us into His Kingdom as His sons and daughters to rule and reign with Christ

*It's going to be an absolutely overwhelming thing that's going to take place!*

Verse 11: “Calling a bird of prey from the east, the man of my counsel from a far country...”

Anyone who doubts about God, listen to this, but know and understand when you're thinking about this. This does not tell you the timeframe of how these things occur and take place.

“...Yea, **I have spoken, I will also bring it to pass...**” (v 11).

Remember the things that Jesus said, ‘I didn’t come to destroy the Law and the Prophets, I came to fulfill’—*exactly like we’re reading of here!* He also said that ‘until heaven and earth perish, not one jot or one tittle shall perish from the Law.’ *So, it’s still going!*

The will of God is absolute;

“...Yea, **I have spoken, I will also bring it to pass, I have purposed it, I will also do it**” (v 11).  
*That’s why we can have faith in God and trust in His Word!*

That’s why we can go to His Word. Look at how David prayed, which we’ll cover tomorrow. Look at how things develop, how God responds and acts and does things for us.

Verse 12: “Hearken to Me, you stubborn-hearted who *are* far from righteousness.”

*There’s going to be repentance;* not going to be anymore stubborn rebellion. We’re going insure that, which we will see in a little bit.

Verse 13: “**I bring near My righteousness.** It shall not be far off...”

No more saying, ‘Where is God?’ It’s going to be *God is with you!* The sons and daughters of God will lead you, teach you and help you. Think of the heights of accomplishment and understanding that is going to be with the people during the Millennium. Absolutely phenomenal!

“...and **My salvation shall not be delayed;** and **I will place salvation in Zion,** for Israel My glory” (v 13)

—*all converted people!*

We will see that some will want to rebel and how we are to take care of them, and what we need to do. That is true!

We hear an awful lot about sacred names. Let me tell you something that they ought to read. Gen. 11—God confounded the languages, therefore, He’s the Author of all languages. So, whatever the name of God is today—in whatever language you are involved in—that is the name of God.

Sidebar: Nowhere in the New Testament does God use so-called sacred names. We have ***God the Father*** and ***Jesus Christ***; *that is it!*

Isaiah 52:6: “Therefore, **My people shall know My name**, thus *it shall be* in that day, for I *am* He Who speaks; behold, *it is I.*”

*God’s going to be actively involved in everything in the world; no doubt about that!*

Verse 7: “How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him who brings good tidings, who publishes peace; who brings good news, who publishes salvation; who says to Zion, **‘Your God reigns!’**”

*We’re the ones who are going to be doing that!*

Verse 8: “The voice of Your watchmen shall be lifted up! They lift up the voice together; they sing aloud, for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD returns again to Zion.”

*That’s because all the evil is going to be removed!*

It’s awfully hard today to imagine what kind of society that’s going to be.

Verse 9: “Break out, sing together, you waste places of Jerusalem; for the LORD has comforted His people; He has redeemed Jerusalem. The LORD has bared His Holy arm in the eyes of all the nations...

[with everything that has taken place leading up to this point]

...and **all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God**” (vs 9-10).

I’ve been really very uplifted and excited going through and putting this message together. To see all of the things that God has said over and over again. ***It’s going to happen; it’s going to come to pass!***

Isaiah 60:1: Arise, shine; for your Light has come, and the glory of the LORD has risen upon you.”  
*That’s also quite a wondrous song in The Messiah by George Handel. That’s why it’s rejoicing!*

Verse 2: “For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness *the* people; but the LORD shall arise upon you, and His glory shall be seen upon you.”

*That ties in with removing the veil, and the weaving of the things of Satan the devil over all nations!*

Verse 3: “And the Gentiles shall come to your light...”

*God is going to cease wars and set everything up in Jerusalem, and different nations are going to say, ‘Come, let us go to house of the Mountain of the Lord and learn of His ways, for He will teach us!’*

Now then, those nations who don’t want to do it, God’s going to deal with them and we won’t have to worry about it.

“...and kings to the brightness of your rising....

[God says]:

‘Lift up your eyes all around, and see. All of them gather themselves together; they come to you. Your sons shall come from far, and your daughters shall be nursed at *your* side. Then you shall see and become radiant, and your heart shall throb and swell for joy; because the abundance of the sea shall turn to you, the wealth of the Gentiles will come to you’” (vs 3-5).

That’s going to come to them, and guess who is going to receive the tithes and offerings: *we will!* And we will put up a heave offering to God! It’s going to be quite a system.

This talks about us as the priests of God;

Isaiah 61:6: “But you shall be called the priests of the LORD...

[tie in Rev. 20, you shall be kings and priests]

...it will be said of you, ‘**The ministers of our God**’; you will eat the riches of the Gentiles, and you will boast in their glory.”

Verse 8: “For I the LORD love justice, I hate robbery for burnt offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.”

*That’s with us as kings, priests and teachers!*

Verse 9: “And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people; all who see them will acknowledge them, that **they are the seed the LORD has blessed.**”

Verse 10—*Isaiah says:*

“I will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul will be joyful in my God; for He has clothed me *with* the robes of salvation, He covered me with the robe of righteousness like a bridegroom adorns *himself* with ornaments, and like a bride adorns *herself* with her jewels; for as the earth brings forth its bud, and as the garden causes that which is sown to grow; so the Lord GOD will cause righteousness and praise to grow before all the nations” (vs 10-11).



This is why we keep the Feast of Tabernacles, so that we can see that this is what God has purposed. This is what He's going to do and carry out, and we have been called to be an integral part of that. It really doesn't matter who is going to be the greatest, because ***God will always be the Greatest!*** Remember that Jesus said of John the Baptist, that 'of a man born of woman there was never a greater prophet than him.' But the least in the Kingdom of God shall be like him. So, even if we occupy the very least position, it's going to be fantastic, indeed!

- no power struggles
- no coups
- no rebellion

*All of that is going to be gone!*

Now let's see what the society is going to be like;

Isaiah 65:17: "For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth..."

—*with all the destruction that took place with the return of Christ*, that's what He's going to do.

"...And the former things will not be remembered, nor come to mind. But be glad and rejoice forever *in that* which I create; for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and I will joy in My people; and the voice of weeping will no more be heard in her, nor the voice of crying" (vs 17-19).

Here are some very interesting verses that in a way they're easy to understand, and in another way they're a little difficult to understand. Let's read it and see what it tells us, and let's see what we can derive from it:

Verse 20: "There will not be an infant who lives but a few days..."

[that's plain]

...nor an old man that has not filled his days, for the child will die a hundred years old...

[apparently, everybody is going to live to be 100-years-old]

...but the sinner *who is* a hundred years old shall be accursed."

*There will be sinners! There will be those who will rebel!* Especially as we get down into the second half of the Millennium, *because free moral agency God will never be taken away!* He wants us all to *choose!* He wants us all to choose *His Way!* There will be sinners, and we'll talk about how God is going to handle that.

Verse 21: "'And they will build houses and live *in them*; and they will plant vineyards and eat their fruit. They will not build, and another live *in them*; they will not plant, and another eat; for like the days of a tree *are so will be* the days of My people, and My elect will long enjoy the work of their hands. They will not labor in vain, nor bring forth children for calamity. For they *are* the seed of

the beloved of the LORD, and their offspring with them. And it shall come to pass, before they call, I will answer...

[we will be the ones who will answer]

...and while they are still speaking, I will hear. The wolf and the lamb will feed together, and the lion will eat straw like the ox; and dust *will be* the food of the serpent. They will not hurt nor destroy in all My Holy mountain,' says the LORD" (vs 21-25).

Let's go back and look at v 20:

"There will not be an infant who lives but a few days...

[that's clear]

...nor an old man that has not filled his days...

[that's clear]

...for the child will die a hundred years old..."

*That's a little difficult to understand!*

Let's look at from the time of view of what's happens when Christ returns. They're going to live a hundred years.

Let's ask a question about the child who dies 100-years-old and the sinner who is 100-years-old shall be accursed.

### **1. the child who dies 100-years-old**

Where do we find in the Bible that there are those who will be instantaneously changed from flesh to spirit, and we find that when Jesus returns? *1-Thess. 4, that those who are in the grave will be resurrected first, and then we who remain shall be changed!*

However, it also says in Hebrews that we all die in Adam. So, that has to happen to everyone. What must take place at the return of Christ with the resurrection? *It must be an instantaneous death and change!*

When it talks about those who are righteous, like the child who will live to be 100-years-old will die, that means they will be changed instantaneously from flesh to spirit.

### **2. the sinner will be accursed**

The one who will not repent means that they will face the second death!

So, what's going to happen here? *Let's progress and see!* We know that if a person is righteous for their whole life during the Millennium, there's no reason to bury them in the ground. Just like

there was no reason for those who remained alive when Christ returned, to die and be put in the ground and resurrected immediately out of the ground. *So, it has to be quick, instantaneous!*

The vast majority of people will be righteous, but as we're going to see there will be those who will not repent. That's why it talks about here the sinner who is 100-years-old will be accursed, and they will have to await the second death after they've already died and been buried the first time. ***The second death doesn't happen until the end of the Last Great Day!***

Let's see how we're going to deal with it, because God is not going to take away free moral agency. Let's think about how it's going to be when we are there teaching and so forth.

Isaiah 30:19: "For, O people, who dwell in Zion at Jerusalem, you shall weep no more; He will be very gracious to you at the voice of your cry. When He hears it, He will answer you."

How is He going to answer? *Through us!* Let's see that right here:

Verse 20: "And though the LORD gives you the bread of adversity and the water of affliction...

[there will still be some correction; that will have to be]

...yet, your teachers shall not be removed into a corner anymore, but your eyes shall see your teachers."

*We're going to constantly be with the people:*

- to help
- to teach them
- to guide them
- to give understanding

*All of that sort of thing will be involved!*

Verse 21: "And your ears shall hear a word behind you, saying, 'This *is* the way, walk in it,' when you turn to the right hand and when you turn to the left."

What happens if they refuse? *If there is no repentance, they have to be removed from the community!* I've often thought, and have said before, that at first there will be areas where they can go, where they can pray and see if they can repent and acknowledge their deeds. We might call that a Repentance Center.

If they're able to change and come to a right attitude, do what they need to do, they will be let back into the community. But they won't be left in the community to cause problems and sin to upset the whole community. *It won't be!* So, they would be removed to a Repentance Center.

What happens if they don't repent? *Then they have to be removed even further!* Just like we find in the book of Genesis. When Adam and Eve sinned, they were removed from the Garden of Eden. When Cain killed Abel, he was removed completely into the land of wandering—the land of Nod—and it's nowhere recorded that Cain repented.

They will have to be removed to someplace! We will find out later that that place will be part of Gog and Magog way up into the area of the North in Siberia.

- What happens when they are removed up to there?
- Is it possible that some may repent and be brought back? *Very possible!*

But for those who stay in an attitude of rebellion, will be the sinner who will die accursed 100-years-old! That's a practical way of doing it. That's how God shows in the Bible that He would do it. We will be the ones who will help administer that judgment. Also, remember that the judgment will be:

- righteous
- true
- perfect

Why? *We will be able to understand even their thoughts!* That's how there's going to be peace kept during the Millennium!

Now let's see how this is going to work. The Millennium is going to be the greatest time of peace and almost universal conversion in the history of the world.

Isaiah 62:2: "And the Gentiles will see your righteousness, and all kings your glory; and you will be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name."

That's going to happen to us when we're resurrected! It will happen to them when they're able to enter into the spirit realm and be changed.

Verse 3: "You also will be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of your God."

*God is going to bring all of that together!*

Just like it said in Isa. 28, that all of these prophecies are 'here a little, there a little, precept upon precept, line upon line' and that's how we put it all together.

Isn't it interesting how all of these things are scattered throughout the whole book of Isaiah? One thing everyone is going to know:

- why they're here
- who God is
- who their teachers are, which will be us
- what God's plan is
- how they fit into it

It will be clear as can be. They will, in short, *know why they were born!*

Isaiah 44:21: "Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for you *are* My servant; **I have formed you**; you *are* My servant; O Israel, you shall not be forgotten by Me."

*What did Paul write that is to be formed in us?*

- we're the workmanship of God the Father and Jesus Christ (Eph. 2)
- Christ is to be formed in us (Gal. 4)
- we're to have the mind of Christ (Philp. 2).

*Everyone is going to know why they were born and where they're going!*

Verse 22: "I have blotted out, as a thick cloud, your transgressions, and, as a cloud, your sins; return to Me; for I have redeemed you.' Sing, O heavens; for the LORD has done *it*. Shout, O lower parts of the earth. Break out into singing, O mountains, O forest, and every tree in it, for the LORD has redeemed Jacob, and glorified Himself in Israel. Thus says the LORD your Redeemer, and He Who formed you from the womb, '**I am the LORD Who makes all things...**'" (vs 22-24).

They're going to understand the greatness of what God is doing. The greatness of why He has created so many human beings. That's related to the greatness and vastness of the universe. So, you can see how important righteousness, truth, love, obedience and all of this is, *that we develop the character of God!* We're going to be the ones to carry this out!

"...Who stretches out the heavens alone; Who spreads abroad the earth by Myself; Who brings to nothing the signs of the liars, and makes fools of diviners; Who turns the wise backward...

[the wise of the world]

...and makes their knowledge foolish" (vs 24-25).

None of that is going to happen during the Millennium. It's going to be eliminated. We're not going to have a situation where there are going to be *false* preachers, *false* teachers. *It won't be!*

- we'll be the ones there doing it right
- we'll be doing it in the way that God wants it done

***That's why it's important that we remain faithful today, tomorrow and every day!***

Isaiah 45:17: “*But* Israel shall be saved by the LORD *with* an everlasting salvation. You shall not be ashamed nor disgraced *even* into the ages of eternity...

[that shows how far God's plan is going]

...for thus says the LORD the Creator of the heavens, He Himself *is* God, Who formed the earth and made it; He has established it. He created it not in vain, *but* formed it to be inhabited. ***‘I am the LORD, and there is no other’***” (vs 17-18).

*That's the way it is in the Millennium!* You can see that with the chaos that's in the world today why that is needed. But you can also see with the chaos today that ***independent free moral agency in a spirit of rebellion and hatred cannot be reasoned with*** and cannot be allowed to exist in the communities of the nations and peoples during the Millennium. That's why you have to have a place of exile to remove them.

Verse 19: “I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth. I did not say to the seed of Jacob, ‘Seek me in vain.’ **I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.**”

Sidebar: It says in Hosea 4 that because Israel has rejected knowledge God will forget their children. We're seeing that take place today.

- Where is this knowledge contained? *Obviously, it's the knowledge of God!*
- How many people have Bibles? *Billions!*

*Let's just take the nations of Israel:*

- How many have Bibles in their homes? *Probably the greatest majority!*
- How many are loving God and being obedient to Him? *Very few!*
- Why? *Because they have rejected knowledge!*

***Knowledge that is in their very house contained in the Bible in their library that they never opened!***

- How important is it that they have a Bible?
- What must they do with it?
- *They must read it, begin to understand it, and come to God!*

But they're free moral agents, that they had directed them in a self-willed rebellious way, and they reject that knowledge. Look at the price we're paying for it today!

Verse 20: “Gather yourselves and come; draw near together, you who have escaped of the nations; they have no knowledge who carry the wood of their graven image, and those who pray to a god *that* cannot save. Declare and bring near; yea, let them take counsel together. Who has declared

this of old? *Who* has told it from ancient times? Have not I, the LORD?....” (vs 20-21).

*But you never read it, so it's not God's fault*; but they reject knowledge without even investigating it!

“...And *there is* no other God besides Me; a just God and a Savior; there is none besides Me. Turn to Me, and be saved, all the ends of the earth...” (vs 21-22).

*They have to come to God by choice in repentance and yieldedness to God!*

“...for I *am* God, and there *is* none else. I have sworn by Myself, the word has gone out of My mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not turn back, that **unto Me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear**” (vs 22-23)

—*that God is God!*

*No one will be exempt!* That's why we who are those who are converted now with the Spirit of God need to take every day:

- yield to God
- pray
- study
- live God's way
- love each other
- love God

*That's what God wants!* Yes, it is more difficult in a wicked world!

Verse 23: “I have sworn by Myself...

[His very existence, His eternal life]

...the word has gone out of My mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not turn back, that **unto Me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear**. *One* shall say, ‘Only in the LORD do I have righteousness and strength; even to Him shall men come. And they are ashamed, all who are angry against Him.’ In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory” (vs 23-25).

Quite a tremendous thing! Look at all that is there that we have covered so far. Then compare that with what we have with the New Testament. Compare how these things come together the way that they come together.

Isaiah 32:1: “Behold, a king shall reign in righteousness, and rulers shall rule in justice.”

*A prophecy of Christ and the sons of God in the first resurrection!*

Now then, that's all amplified in the New Testament!

Verse 2: “And a man shall be as a hiding place from the wind, and a shelter from the tempestuous storm, like streams of water in a dry place, like the shadow of a great rock in a weary land. And the eyes of those who see shall not be dim, and the ears of those who hear shall listen. And the heart of the rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of those who stutter shall be ready to speak plainly” (vs 2-4).

Here’s another prophecy, and this will not be as it is today;

v 5: “**The vile one shall no more be called liberal...**

[look at all the liberals today, they won’t exist]

...nor the miser said *to be* bountiful. For the vile will speak folly, and his heart *will* work iniquity, to practice hypocrisy and to speak error against the LORD, to make the soul of the hungry empty, and he will take away the drink of the thirsty” (vs 5-6).

Doesn’t that sound like today’s world, and what’s literally happening?

Verse 7: “Also the weapons of the vile *are* evil; he thinks of wicked ways to destroy the poor with lying words, even when the needy speaks right....

[today’s world]

...But the liberal thinks liberal things; and by liberal things he shall stand” (vs 7-8)

—*and fall!*

Verse 16: “Then justice shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field. And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the result of righteousness shall be quietness and confidence forever. And my people shall dwell in a peaceable home, and in secure dwellings and quiet resting places” (vs 16-18).

That’s how it’s going to be during the Millennium! We all will have a part in it! I’m really quite amazed at how much is here in the book of Isaiah concerning the Millennium and the plan of God.

When you travel across the country, or anyplace in the world, you come to vast deserts, vast jungles, barren land, unproductive land. As you look at that, nobody lives there. Think about what it’s going to be like when all of that is changed. Here’s a prophecy of it:

Isaiah 35:1: “The wilderness and the desert shall be glad and the desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even *with* joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given to it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD *and* the majesty of our God....

[that’s going to be great]

...Make the weak hands strong and make the feeble knees sure. Say to those of a fearful heart, ‘Be strong, fear not; behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, with the full recompense of God. He



will come and save you” (vs 1-4).

Again, there are many places that we have seen in the book of Isaiah where it talks about the eyes of the blind shall be opened. Here’s another place:

Verse 5: “Then the eyes of the blind shall be opened, and the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped. Then the lame shall leap like a deer, and the tongue of the dumb shall sing; for in the wilderness waters shall break out, and streams in the desert. And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land shall become springs of water in the home of jackals, in its lair, it shall be a place for the reed and rush” (vs 5-7).

Everywhere in the world today that is cursed and unproductive, is going to be made to produce. Think about how great that’s going to be.

Verse 8: “And a highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called **The Way of Holiness**.... [I wonder if that’s the main road going to Jerusalem during the Millennium.]  
...The unclean shall not pass over it. But it will be for him who walks in that way...  
[the way of God]  
...but fools, shall not err *in it*.”

In other words, you’re not going to be rebellious against God and expect to walk on the Highway of Righteousness!

Verse 9: “No lion shall be there, nor *any* beast of prey shall go up on it, they shall not be found there. But **the redeemed shall walk there**. And the ransomed of the LORD shall return and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads; they shall obtain joy and gladness, and sorrow and sighing shall flee away” (vs 9-10).

Change the whole purpose and expression of human life to where it’s going to be where God wanted it to be! But because of independent free moral agency of people—men and women—*who don’t want to go God’s way, look at what the world has become!*

This is incredible; you put all of this together this is incredible.

Isaiah 41:18: “I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys; I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water. I will plant the cedar in the wilderness, the acacia tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree. I will set the fir tree in the desert, *and* the pine, and the box tree together; **so that they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD has done this**...” (vs 18-20).

Think about what a beautiful, wonderful, absolutely awe-inspiring place that the world is going to be for the people in during the Millennium.

If it's going to be this good for the physical people—we'll project forward just a little bit and think toward the end of the Feast—what is it going to be like in the new heavens and the new earth?

“...and the Holy One of Israel has created it” (v 20).

Isaiah 51:1: “Hearken to Me, you who follow after righteousness...

[that's us]

...you who seek the LORD...

[all of them during the Millennium]

...Look to the Rock *from which* you were cut, and to the hole of the pit *from which* you were dug.

Look to Abraham your father...

[which we do]

...and to Sarah *who* bore you; for I called him alone, and blessed him, and made him many,' For the LORD shall comfort Zion; He will comfort all her waste places; and He will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD. Joy and gladness shall be found in it, thanksgiving and the voice of melody” (vs 1-3).

*Just joy and happiness everywhere!*

You can see that during the Millennium, if there's a sin, it's going to be well known! It's going to have to be taken care of. Of course, repentance will be offered to those who really turn back to the Truth, they can come back.

Here's another thing that God has said, and remember where we read: *As I have purposed, I will do it! I'm the Beginning and the Ending!*

Verse 4: “Hearken to Me, My people; and give ear to Me, O My nation; for instruction shall proceed from Me, and I will make My justice as a light to the people.”

That instruction will come to us, and we will teach all of the people! What a joyous thing that's going to be! No rebellion; it will be removed, Satan long forgotten!

Verse 5: “My righteousness *is* near ...

[think about how many times we read of God's righteousness and how that applies to us]

...My salvation has gone out...

[and it will continuously be going out all during the Millennium]

...and My arms shall judge the people; the isles shall wait upon Me, and on My arm they shall trust. Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath; for the heavens shall

vanish away like smoke...” (vs 5-6).

*He’s telling them that beyond this time there’s a greater time to come!*

“...and the earth shall become old like a garment; and its inhabitants shall die in the same way....  
[that is all of the rebellious]

...But My salvation shall be forever, and My righteousness shall not be abolished” (v 6).

Psalms 119:172: “...**all Your commandments are righteousness.**”

*I wonder how the Protestants square that up with ‘My righteousness shall not be abolished’ and that Jesus said that He didn’t ‘come to do away with the Law’? Doesn’t that tell you something? What is that? They use the Bible, but they don’t believe it and live by it!*

Isaiah 51:7: “Hearken to Me, you who know righteousness, the people in whose heart is My Law...  
[that’s to us today, and all those during the Millennium when it comes about]

...do not fear the reproach of men, nor be afraid of their revilings; for the moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool; but **My righteousness shall be forever,** and **My salvation from generation to generation**” (vs 7-8).

Verse 9: “Awake! Awake! Put on strength, O arm of the LORD. Awake, as in the ancient days, in the generations of old. Was it not You *who* cut Rahab into pieces, piercing the serpent? Was it not You *who* dried up the sea, the waters of the great deep; Who made the depths of the sea a way for the redeemed to pass over? Therefore, the redeemed of the LORD shall return and come with singing into Zion; and everlasting joy *shall be* upon their head. Gladness and joy shall overtake *them*; sorrow and mourning shall flee away. ‘I, even I, *am* He Who comforts you....’” (vs 9-12)  
—*all of this just in Isaiah!*

Keep all of this in remembrance when someone says that in the Old Testament there’s nothing but blood, guts, war, death and destruction. Well, there’s a lot of that there, too, just like there is in the world today. However, look at all the promises of these things that are good.

Isaiah 52:6: “Therefore, **My people shall know My name,** thus *it shall be* in that day, for I *am* He Who speaks; behold, *it is* I.’ How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him who brings good tidings...

[those will be our feet]

...who publishes peace; who brings good news, who publishes salvation; who says to Zion, ‘Your God reigns!’” (vs 6-7).

*God is going to do all of that! Quite a thing!*

Isa. 56—think about this; this is coming! All the things that we talked about today are going to happen. God is going to bring it! He says so, right here:

Isaiah 56:1: “Thus says the LORD, ‘Keep justice and do righteousness; for My salvation *is* near to come, and My righteousness to be revealed. Blessed *is* the man who does this, and the son of man who lays hold on it; who keeps the Sabbath from profaning it...

[everybody is going to keep the Sabbath]

...and keeps his hand from doing any evil” (vs 1-2).

*Yet, there will be some sinners!*

***But with conversion you can overcome the urge to do the things that are wrong!***

Verse 4: “For thus says the LORD, ‘To the eunuchs who keep My Sabbaths...’”

*We’re going to keep all the Holy Days!*

Don’t let anyone look down upon you because you keep the Sabbath and the Holy Days. You just remind them that when Christ returns, everybody is going to keep them! We are the forerunners leading up to that time. You can tell them if they want to know more about God, go to **truthofGod.org** *or* **churchathome.org** and that will help them. Encourage them to get the book: *From a Speck of Dust to a Son of God: Why Were You Born?*

Notice what else happens; this is what happens when you follow God’s way:

“...and **choose things that please Me...**”

Can it be said of us that God is pleased with us? *Let’s hope so!*

- We’re trying!
- We’re applying!
- We’re living God’s way!

“...and take hold of My covenant” (v 4).

Isa. 60—here’s what’s going to be who come out of the Tribulation and everything:

Isaiah 60:15: “Instead of being forsaken and hated, so that no one passes through, I will make you an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.”

*That’s speaking of the Church! Us! We’re the ones to help down through the generations.*

Verse 16: “You will also suck the milk of nations, and suck the breast of kings; and you shall know that I the LORD *am* your Savior and your Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.”

Now here’s what the economy is going to be like during the Millennium; nothing like we have today. *No debt!* That will all be taken care of. Here’s what God says that He’s going to do: pour

out the wealth as unbelievable!

Verse 17: “For bronze I will bring gold, and for iron I will bring silver; and for wood I will bring bronze, and for stones, iron. I will also make your overseers...

[that’s us]

...to be peace, and your rulers...

[that’s us]

...to be righteousness. Violence will no more be heard in your land, *neither* wasting nor ruin within your borders; but you will call your walls Salvation, and your gates Praise” (vs 17-18).

Verse 21: “Your people also *will all be* righteous; they will inherit the land forever, the branch of My planting, the work of My hands, so that I may be glorified. A smallest will become a thousand, and the least one a strong nation: **I the LORD will hasten it in its time**” (vs 22-22).

*Everything in its time!*

There we have it! Quite a thing! All of these are talking about the Millennium just in the book of Isaiah!

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Isaiah 25:6-7
- 2) Isaiah 4:5-6
- 3) Isaiah 33:20-22
- 4) Isaiah 26:1-9, 12-13, 15
- 5) Isaiah 29:18-24
- 6) Isaiah 46:9-13
- 7) Isaiah 52:6-10
- 8) Isaiah 60:1-5
- 9) Isaiah 61:6, 8-11
- 10) Isaiah 65:17-25, 20
- 11) Isaiah 30:19-21
- 12) Isaiah 62:2-3
- 13) Isaiah 44:21-25
- 14) Isaiah 45:17-25
- 15) Isaiah 32:1-8, 16-18
- 16) Isaiah 35:1-10
- 17) Isaiah 41:18-20
- 18) Isaiah 51:1-6
- 19) Psalm 119:172
- 20) Isaiah 51:7-12
- 21) Isaiah 52:6-7
- 22) Isaiah 56:1-2, 4
- 23) Isaiah 60: 15-18, 21-22

#### Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Zechariah 14
- Ezekiel 40
- Revelation 18
- Ephesians 2

- Revelation 1
- Genesis 11
- Revelation 20
- 1 Thessalonians 4
- Isaiah 28
- Galatians 4
- Philippians 2
- Hosea 4

Also referenced: Book:

*From a Speck of Dust to a Son of God: Why  
Were You Born?* by Fred R. Coulter

FRC:bo

Transcribed: 8/2/20

Copyright 2020—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

## **What is the Millennium?**

The Millennium take place right after Christ returns to the  
\_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_t\_ \_\_\_ with His first fruits. Together they will  
set up the Kingdom of God. Christ will sit on the  
\_\_\_ \_h\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_e\_ and His first fruits will \_\_\_  
\_u\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_e\_ with righteous judgment and  
\_t\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_h\_ the people God's truth.

The Millennium lasts for almost \_\_\_\_\_ years.

- a. 500
- b. 100
- c. 750
- d. 1000

## Removing Blindness

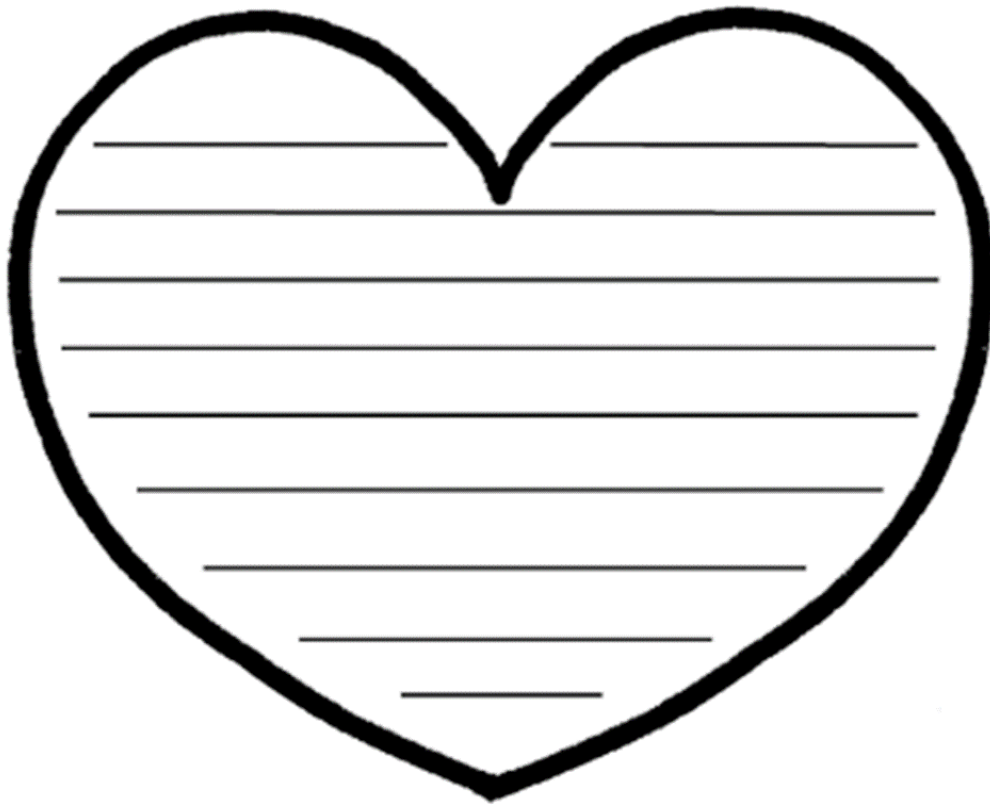
The first thing God will do during the Millennium is  
remove the **veil or covering** that keeps people from  
understanding His \_t\_ \_\_\_ \_u\_ \_\_\_ \_h\_. The covering  
made them \_b\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_d\_ .

Reading the \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_b\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_e\_ and obeying God's  
\_v\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_e\_ allows Him to remove the veil of  
blindness from our eyes.

## Create Hearts of Flesh

God will also take out the hearts of stone and make them hearts of flesh. The new hearts of flesh are able to be molded into a desire to live God's way of righteousness.

In the heart below, describe 2 things someone with a heart of flesh would do to live God's way rather than their own way.

A large heart shape with a thick black outline. Inside the heart, there are ten horizontal lines of varying lengths, centered within the heart's width, providing space for writing.

Why do people living in the millennium need a heart of flesh?

---

---

### **Key to Peace**

Read Isaiah 26:9.  
What is the key  
to peace? The





How does this explain why there is not peace on Earth today?

---

---

### **Teaching in the Millennium**

We will become teachers during the Millennium. What are 4 things we will teach during the Millennium? Place 1 thing in each box.

--	--	--	--

### **True or False?**

\_\_\_ God will take away free moral agency during the Millennium.

\_\_\_ Everyone will live for the 50 years.

\_\_\_ Everyone in the land will keep the Sabbath & Holy Days and worship God.

\_\_\_ During the Millennium, people will understand God's truth for the first time.

\_\_\_ Satan will tempt people during the Millennium.

## **Life in the Millennium**

The book of Isaiah provides us with a lot of information about what things will be like during the Millennium.

Read the Isaiah 65:17-25 and check those things that describe life during the Millennium.

\_\_\_ people will work for others to buy their food

\_\_\_ people will be slaves to others

\_\_\_ people will live in houses that they build

\_\_\_ people will be fearful of having children

\_\_\_ people will harvest what they plant

\_\_\_ people will enjoy peace throughout the land

\_\_\_ animals will be wild rather than tame

## **Kingdom of God**

The King will be \_\_\_\_\_. He is also called the king of \_\_\_\_\_g\_\_\_\_\_u\_\_\_\_\_s\_\_\_\_\_.

The priests will be the \_\_\_\_\_ fruits. They will act as teachers and \_\_\_\_\_u\_\_\_\_\_s\_\_\_\_\_ in God's Kingdom.

Everyone will follow \_\_\_\_\_'s laws which are outlined in the Bible. Everyone will keep God's \_\_\_\_\_ & \_\_\_\_\_.

### **True or False?**

\_\_\_\_\_ God's priests will be able to understand the thoughts of men.

\_\_\_\_\_ The first fruits will receive a new name.

\_\_\_\_\_ Many people reject knowledge by reading their Bibles on a regular basis.

\_\_\_\_\_ God will wipe away debt during the Millennium.

\_\_\_\_\_ There will be sin during the Millennium because God permits IFMA.

\_\_\_\_\_ Most sin will simply be overlooked in the Kingdom of God.

\_\_\_\_\_ The priests will be judges during the Millennium.

### **The Way of Holiness**

Read Isaiah 35:8-10. How would you describe “The Way of Holiness” that will lead to the city of Jerusalem during the Millennium?

---

---

---

Name 4 things people walking on this road would be doing & 4 things they would *not* be doing.

<b>To Do on the Way of Holiness</b>	<b>NOT To Do on the Way of Holiness</b>

## **Rebellion**

What may happen to those who refuse to live God’s way?

---

---

---

---

## **Repentance**



This is a symbol of repenting or asking God for forgiveness for sin. What does it mean to take a U-turn when you repent?

---

## **Judgment**

The priests will also serve as judges. List 3 words that describe justice in today's world. Then list 3 words that describe the kind of judgment that will take place during the Millennium.

<b>Justice in Today's World</b>	<b>Justice During Millennium</b>

## **Your Response**

What are 3 things you learned in this lesson? Place one thing learned in each box.

--	--	--

### Life in the Millennium

Find the words in the Wordfind.

C	Z	R	U	J	A	M	C	H	U	C	V	T	M	K	Q	T	E	L	Z
G	G	W	P	F	F	S	S	E	N	D	N	I	L	B	A	V	H	P	H
M	T	P	S	L	O	F	G	A	N	W	T	A	O	B	W	A	G	X	B
L	N	Q	X	T	Y	O	K	R	M	Q	C	U	X	D	N	C	D	A	H
K	E	C	I	O	J	E	R	T	C	P	T	Z	S	G	H	E	T	D	O
W	C	J	V	B	S	V	N	S	S	W	D	F	O	K	V	X	T	H	Y
A	W	L	I	M	U	C	J	Z	M	X	Y	S	H	K	V	S	C	Q	J
Q	H	X	Q	Z	V	M	I	L	L	E	N	N	I	U	M	W	R	H	U
H	G	H	F	S	O	Q	Q	T	E	J	H	L	H	S	U	D	P	K	D
G	C	C	S	D	S	C	G	C	E	Y	K	I	N	D	Q	U	B	A	G
C	D	C	S	G	R	I	G	H	T	E	O	U	S	N	E	S	S	L	M
Z	L	I	E	G	T	X	T	F	J	B	C	O	K	R	Y	Q	M	U	E
L	W	L	K	N	S	C	R	X	K	P	R	L	G	E	K	L	N	B	N
Y	E	U	J	B	E	N	X	Z	I	S	R	I	F	P	L	W	F	L	T
L	O	L	X	W	I	D	E	L	U	R	W	R	Y	E	D	E	O	F	W
B	A	H	Y	B	R	O	Q	H	N	I	U	N	V	N	P	K	Z	I	E
E	P	P	Z	Z	P	F	R	G	N	L	D	Z	W	T	S	M	B	N	L
H	I	P	I	Z	R	K	N	J	U	U	K	P	E	A	C	E	Q	N	E
Q	T	L	Y	Z	B	B	S	O	O	C	K	F	T	Q	D	L	B	J	Q
J	H	V	S	D	E	T	R	E	V	N	O	C	E	L	E	Z	X	N	Y

MILLENNIUM  
PEACE  
REPENT  
JUDGMENT

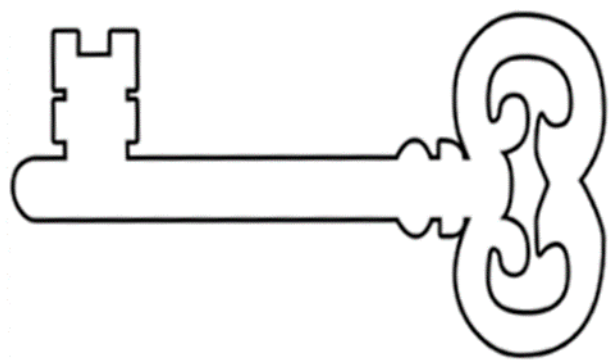
BLINDNESS  
RIGHTEOUSNESS  
WISDOM  
CONVERTED

HEART  
REJOICE  
PRIEST  
RULE

# **DAY 5:**

# **The Key of David**

# **I**



**Revelation 2 & 3**

**Psalms 119**

**Psalms 138**

**Psalms 57**

**Psalms 39**

**Psalms 112**

**The Key of David I**

**(Feast of Tabernacles—Day 5)**

*A man after God's heart; fixed, unmovable, undeterred!!*

Fred R. Coulter—October 7, 2020

Greetings, everyone! Welcome to Day 5 of the Feast of Tabernacles!

With all that's going on in the world—and there's plenty going on in the world—and all the difficulties surrounding everything that we do, what's going to give us the most important thing so that we can really attain what God wants us to, *to enter into the Kingdom of God?*

I want you to think on this, and maybe in your Bible study you can check it out yourself. *Every single book in the Bible talks about the Kingdom of God!*

- the Psalms
- Proverbs
- New Testament
- teachings of Christ
- examples of the patriarchs

*all tell us how to get there!*

Let's look at two things that are special; one in the New Testament that connects with something in the Old Testament: *the key of David, which also has to do with the heart of David! The key of David is what Jesus holds in His hand!* Let's analyze this a little bit, and then we will end up by looking at what Jesus promises with the key of David.

Revelation 3:7: “And to the angel of the Church in Philadelphia, write: “These things says the Holy One, the One Who *is* true...””

Remember when He told the disciples on the Passover night, ‘I am the Way, the Truth and the Life.’ *He is true!*

“...the One Who has the key of David, Who opens and no one shuts, and Who shuts and no one opens” (v 7).

That has to do with different opportunities and understanding the Word of God; many things, indeed! Here's another thing to remember: *Jesus never said* that He's judging you by your faith. Faith without works is dead. You read all seven churches here in Rev. 2 & 3 and he says, ‘I know your works,’ and *He judges us by our works!*

Everybody had faith, whether it's true or wrong, and it's summed up this way: *You are what you believe!* Then you *act upon that belief*, and that action *produces works*.



Verse 8: “**I know your works...**”

[He does because the Spirit from the Father is in us]

...Behold, I have set before you an open door, and **no one has the power to shut it because you have a little strength...**”

Remember what Paul wrote, that *God’s grace is glorified through His strength of those who are weak!* When we are weak *of ourselves then we’re strong in the Lord:*

- through faith
- through grace
- through works

*Here are the works, He tells us what they are:*

“...and **have kept My Word...**” (v 8).

*Not compromise on it or go back on it!*

“...and **have not denied My name**” (v 8).

*Think about that! Denying Jesus’ name is compromising with fake Christianity and the world!*

This is so outstanding that the super-elite of the world who worship Satan the devil are going to be ***made to come before us and worship God*** while we watch them in their humility.

Verse 9: “Behold, I will make those of the synagogue of Satan, who proclaim themselves to be Jews and are not, but do lie....”

*Notice the difference: truth vs lie!*

“...Behold, **I will cause them to come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you**” (v 9).

Let’s understand that Jesus loves us *because we love Him and we love the Father!*

Verse 10: “Because you have kept the Word of My patience, I also will keep you from the time of temptation, which *is* about to come upon the whole world to try those who dwell on the earth.”

We’ll come back to v 11 when we come to the end, but let’s see how this develops. There is a prophecy of it in the book of Acts. This was by James, the brother of Jesus, when they had the conference.

Acts 15:12: “Then all the multitude kept silence and heard Barnabas and Paul relate what signs and wonders God had done among the Gentiles through them. And after they were silent, James answered *and* said, ‘Men, brethren, **listen to me**.

Verse 14: “‘Simeon...”

[Peter is called Simeon, Cephas and Simon; all meaning *Peter, a little stone!*]

...has related how God first visited *the* Gentiles to take out a people for His name. And with this the words of the prophets agree, as it is written, “after these things, I will return and will build again the tabernacle of David...

[What was the tabernacle of David? *We will see!*]

...which has fallen, and its ruins I will build again, and will set it up; so that the residue of men may seek the Lord, and all the Gentiles upon whom My name is called, says *the* Lord, Who does all these things.”” (vs 14-17).

We’ve come across this already in the first part of the Feast of Tabernacles.

Verse 18: “Known to God are all His works from the beginning of the world.”

*I am Alpha and Omega, the First and the Last, the Beginning and the Ending!*

Let’s see where David is quoting about the tabernacle of David, because the tabernacle of David is really quite something when you understand it. Also, it has to do with—as we will see—*the closeness of David to God and also the heart of David, his attitude and love of God!*

Amos 9:11: “‘In that day I will raise up **the tabernacle of David** that has fallen, and close up its breaches; and I will raise up its ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old; so that they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the nations *on* whom My name is called,’ says the LORD who is doing this” (vs 11-12).

Now let’s see how we can have *the heart of David* and *the key of David* so that we can enter into the Kingdom of God in a way that God’s wants us to. *Our reward is dependent upon our:*

- attitude
- loving God
- serving Him
- doing the things that are right

Luke 10 is quite a verse, and this section of Scripture is really quite something! You can add to that everything that God has revealed to us in these last days, which are more than what was revealed to the apostles. None of it could be understood for prophecy in the future until the book of Revelation was written.

Even John—though he wrote it—it came directly from God the Father to Jesus Christ and given to John, and he had to write it.

Luke 10:21: “In the same hour Jesus rejoiced in the Spirit, and said, ‘I praise You, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that You did hide these things from *the* wise and intelligent...”

What we’re talking about with the Feast of Tabernacles is the Truth of how God is going to solve the problems of mankind. But the ‘wise’ and ‘intelligent,’ who are they? *The elite, the establishment, the deep state as we call it today! They know nothing about God’s plan!*

Think of that! Little ole us whom the world doesn’t know, has no knowledge of us whatsoever, except that we have a name, social security number, pay our taxes and where we live. ***But what God has given us is something they do not have!***

“...and did reveal them to babes. Yes, Father, for it was well pleasing in Your sight *to do so.*’ Then He turned to the disciples *and* said, **‘All things were delivered to Me by My Father; and no one knows Who the Son is, except the Father...’** (vs 21-22).

***The world does not know!*** They profess, they claim, but ***they do not know!***

“...and Who the Father is, except the Son, **and the one to whom the Son personally chooses to reveal Him**” (v 22)  
—*personally from Jesus Christ to us!*

Think about how special we are to God. This is not to lift us up and get vain, this is to make us humble and yielded to God and love God.

Verse 23: “And He turned to His disciples *and* said privately, ‘Blessed *are* the eyes that have seen the things that you see. For I tell you, many prophets and kings...

[Who was David? *The greatest king of all, except Christ!*]

...have desired to see the things that you see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear the things that you hear, and have not heard *them.*’ Now, a certain doctor of the law suddenly stood up, tempting Him and saying, ‘Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?’” (vs 23-25).

*Notice Jesus’ answer, and think about this;*

v 26: And He said to him, **‘What is written in the Law? How do you read it?’** ....

[he was a doctor of the Law]

...Then he answered *and* said, ‘You shall love *the* Lord your God with all your heart, and with all your soul, and with all your strength, and with all your mind; and your neighbor as yourself.’” (vs 26-27).

*He had it right!*

Verse 28: “And He said to him, ‘You have answered correctly. Do this, and you shall live.’ But he, desiring to justify himself, said to Jesus, ‘And who is my neighbor?’” (vs 28-29).

*Then Jesus gave the parable! Many, many have wanted to know!*

You have to know and understand that in the days of Eli and his two sons: Hophni and Phinehas. They went out to fight against the Philistines, and they took the Ark—which they shouldn’t have taken—and they lost the battle, and the Ark was taken by the Philistines.

God dealt with the Philistines in a very unique way. The Ark was special and should have been in the Holy of Holies. But because of the sins of Israel, and the sins of the priesthood, ***God removed it!*** We need to think about that in relationship to our experience with the Church of God today.

What has happened to the Church of God? *The same thing because of the same sins!*

*The Philistines were on a high for a battle victory;*

1-Samuel 5:1: “And the Philistines took the Ark of God and brought it from Ebenezer to Ashdod. And the Philistines took the Ark of God and brought it into the temple of Dagon, and set it beside Dagon. And when those of Ashdod arose early on the next day, behold, Dagon *had* fallen upon his face to the earth before the Ark of the LORD. And they took Dagon and set him in his place again” (vs 1-3).

What did God do? *He said, ‘All right, I’m going to show the Philistines that Dagon is not ‘God’; it’s an idol that is going to fall down before Me!’*

Verse 4: “And when they arose early on the next morning, behold, Dagon *had* fallen upon his face to the earth before the Ark of the LORD. And the head of Dagon, and both the palms of his hands, *were* cut off upon the threshold. **Only the stump of Dagon was left to him.**”

They did get the message! So, let’s see what they did;

v 5: “And neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon’s house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod to this day.”

*Well, it’s no longer there, but when this was being written by Samuel that’s what it was!*

*Look at what God did to them;*

v 6: “And the hand of the LORD was heavy upon the people of Ashdod, and He destroyed them and struck them with hemorrhoids, Ashdod and its borders. And the men of Ashdod saw that *it was* so. And they said, ‘The Ark of the God of Israel shall not stay with us, for His hand is heavy upon us and upon Dagon our god’” (vs 6-7).

*The truth is there’s a good lesson from this:*

- *never challenge God*
- *never tempt Him*

Verse 8: “And they sent and gathered all the lords of the Philistines to them. And they said, ‘What shall we do with the Ark of the God of Israel?’ And they answered, ‘Let the Ark of the God of Israel be carried around to Gath.’ And they carried the Ark of the God of Israel around. And it came to pass after they had carried it around, the hand of the LORD was against the city *with* a very great destruction. And He struck the men of the city, both small and great, and hemorrhoids broke forth in them” (vs 8-9).

*You’re not going to do very much with all of that!*

Verse 10: “And it came to pass that they sent the Ark of God *to* Ekron. And it came to pass as the Ark of God came to Ekron, the Ekronites cried out, saying, ‘They have brought around the Ark of the God of Israel to us in order to kill us and our people.’ And they sent and gathered all the lords of the Philistines, and said, ‘Send away the Ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to its own place, so that it does not kill us and our people,’ for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city. The hand of God was very heavy there” (vs 10-11).

1-Samuel 6:1: “And the Ark of the LORD was in the field of the Philistines seven months.”

*They didn’t know what to do!*

Verse 2: “And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, ‘What shall we do to the Ark of the LORD?....’”

Verse 4: “And they said, ‘If you send away the Ark of the God of Israel, do not send it empty; for you shall certainly send a guilt offering to Him....’”

It has to be because they were afflicted with mice and hemorrhoids.

“...and five golden mice, for the number of the lords of the Philistines, for one plague *was* on you all, and on your lords” (v 4).

They made them, take the Ark and put it in a cart and sent it off.

Verse 11: “And they laid the Ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the box *with* the mice of gold and the images of their hemorrhoids. And the cows went the straight way to the way of Beth Shemesh, going along the highway, lowing as they went. And they did not turn aside *to* the right or to the left. And the lords of the Philistines went after them to the border of Beth Shemesh” (vs 11-12).

*It got there and it stayed there for some time!*

Here is where David gets involved. David had it in his heart to bring the Ark of God out from where it was. Here's a great lesson for us: ***Whatever God says it must be done God's way!*** Think about that! Does any man have a better way than God? *Of course not!* Even King David made a mistake here, though he was well-intentioned. Sometimes even the experts give you wrong advice.

1-Chronicles 13:1: “And David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, *and* with every leader. And David said to all the congregation of Israel, ‘If it is good to you, and if it is from the LORD our God, let us send to our brethren, those remaining in all the land of Israel, and with them to the priests and Levites in their cities *and* that they may gather together to us. And let us bring again the Ark of our God to us, for we did not inquire at it in the days of Saul’” (vs 1-3).

*Think of that!*

Verse 4: “And all the congregation said that they would do so, for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.”

Another lesson: ***there are times when the majority is not right***, though they may be well-intended. Let's learn a really good lesson here. Tie this together to what we covered in Rev. 3: *because you have kept the word of My patience*. The Philadelphians with the key of David—the understanding of God—kept the Word of God! We will see what happened here, because as good of intentions as they had, it didn't work out, and we'll see why.

Verse 5: “And David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even to the entering of Hamath, to bring the Ark of God from Kirjath Jearim. And David and all Israel went up to Baalah, to Kirjath Jearim of Judah, to bring up from there the Ark of the LORD God, He who dwells between the cherubs, Whose name is called on it. And they carried the Ark of God in a new cart...” (vs 5-7).

We're going to do it right; we're going to make a new cart that's never been used for anything, because this is special for God's Ark of the Covenant.

“...out of the house of Abinadab. And Uzza and Ahio led the cart. And David and all Israel played before God with all *their* might, and with singing, and with lyres, and with harps, and with drums, and with cymbals, and with silver trumpets” (vs 7-8).

*Quite a thing!* Very happy time bringing the Ark of God! What a fantastic thing this was for them to do. I imagine that they were all happy and joyful!

Verse 9: “And when they came to the threshing floor of Chidon, Uzza put out his hand to hold the Ark, for the oxen stumbled.”

Some people who read this and think how awful that was of God. Well, for all who know the Truth, there is the second resurrection. But for those who don't, they look at this and say, 'How can this be a God of love,' because look what happened:

Verse 10: "And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and He struck him because he put his hand to the Ark. And he died there before the LORD."

**Why did God do that?** *That ended the party!*

Verse 11: "And David was displeased because the LORD had broken forth upon Uzza....

[David was wrong! All the people were wrong!]

...And he called that place The Breach of Uzza, *as it is* to this day. And David was afraid of God that day, saying, 'How shall I bring the Ark of God to me?'" (vs 11-12).

*He didn't know what to do!*

Here's the lesson: ***When all else fails, remember to read the Word of God!*** That will help you.

Verse 13: "And David did not bring the Ark to himself in the City of David, but carried it aside into the house of Obed-Edom the Gittite. And the Ark of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed-Edom and all that he had" (vs 13-14).

We're going to learn something very important with this! ***You must do it the way that God says!*** If you don't do it the way that God says, ***then you're going to have trouble!*** That's what happened to David; he asked counsel of the people, ***but they didn't read the book! And the Levites with David didn't read the book!***

1-Chronicles 14:1: "Now, Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David and timbers of cedars with masons and carpenters to build him a house. And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel, for his kingdom was exalted exceedingly because of His people Israel" (vs 1-2).

1-Chronicles 15:1: "And *David* made houses for himself in the City of David, and prepared a place for the Ark of God, and pitched a tent for it. Then David said, '**No one ought to carry the Ark of God except the Levites, for God has chosen them to carry the Ark of God** and to minister to Him forever.'"

***He failed to do it right the first time, so he learned the lesson!***

Verse 3: "And David assembled all Israel together to Jerusalem to bring up the Ark of the LORD to its place, which He had prepared for it."

*That place was a special tent!*

Verse 11: “And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites: for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab. And he said to them, ‘You *are* the heads of the fathers of the Levites. Sanctify yourselves, you and your brethren, so that you may bring up the Ark of the LORD God of Israel to the place, which I have prepared for it’” (vs 11-12).

Notice that David admitted that he was wrong the first time;

v 13: “‘Now, because you did not do it at the first, the LORD our God broke forth upon us, since we did not seek Him according to the ordinance.’ And the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves in order to bring up the Ark of the LORD God of Israel” (vs 13-14).

So, they put the staves in it, brought it up and took it up there.

Verse 25: “Then David and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-Edom with joy. And it came to pass when God helped the Levites who bore the Ark of the Covenant of the LORD, they offered seven bulls and seven rams. And David *was* clothed with a robe of fine linen with all the Levites who carried the Ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the music with the singers. David also had on an ephod of linen” (vs 25-27).

*So, they brought it up!*

1-Chronicles 16:1: “And they brought the Ark of God and set it in the middle of the tent, which David had pitched for it. And they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God.”

They had it outside of the house, outside the tent, they had an altar of whole stones on which they made these offerings.

The Ark stayed there in David’s house in this special addition on his house until Solomon brought it up out of David’s house when he finished the temple.

Verse 2: “And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offering and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD. And he divided to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread and a portion *of meat* and a raisin cake. And he appointed *certain* of the Levites to minister before the Ark of the LORD...

[so, it was handled properly]

...and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel” (vs 2-4).

*So, they had daily services there doing that!*

Verse 5: “Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and



Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom. And Jeiel praised with instruments of harps and with lyres; and Asaph made a sound with cymbals. Also Benaiah and Jahaziel the priests *praised* with silver trumpets continually before the Ark of the Covenant of God. Then **on that day** David first delivered *this psalm* into the hand of Asaph and his brethren in order to thank the LORD” (vs 5-7).

*All the rest of it in this chapter David gave thanks to God!*

David wrote the Psalms, but in order for them to be part of the official recorded they had to be given to the priest, who would keep all of them. We don’t know how many more psalms that are not recorded in the Bible, but I’m sure there are plenty.

1-Chron. 17—David was in his house thinking of God, playing on his instrument, praying, thinking about God and the wonderful place that God had given him that was where the tabernacle was placed. He said, ‘You know, God dwells in a tent! And I dwell in a house. Why don’t we make a temple for the Lord?’

The rest of the story on that was that God said, ‘David, you can’t because you’re a man of war! But Solomon, your son, will build Me a house.’

Now let’s look at some of the greatest Psalms, because they are so full of the relationship of David to God and God to David, and David’s:

- understanding of the Word of God
- his wholeheartedness
- his complete zeal
- his absolute dedication to God

We’re going to learn some very important things when we get into some of the Psalms, because it’s really going to be great.

*This is going to help us **to have the key and the heart of David!***

Let’s see why David was a man after God’s heart! Remember that he had the Ark of the Covenant in a special tent in a special addition onto his house or palace in the City of David, which was just south of where the temple would later be built.

Also, it was quite a height at that particular point. Later in the days the Maccabees they cut it down, so today from the Mosque of Omar going south, it’s all cut off. Let’s also understand that he probably had the closest relationship to God of any other man besides Abraham. *Think on that!* He was close to God!

- yes, he did make mistakes
- yes, he did have his sins

*But let's look at why he was a man after God's own heart!* We're going to see what kind of attitude that we need to have, which is the key of David, the heart of David, so that we likewise can enter into a close relationship with God the Father and Jesus Christ. Today ***They are dwelling in us!***

Psalm 57:1: "Be gracious unto me, O God, be gracious unto me...

[that's the way we need to pray]

...for my soul trusts in You; yea, in the shadow of Your wings I will make my refuge until these great troubles pass by."

David always had troubles, battles, fights and wars! I think that today we ought to tell ourselves that even in our troubles, we haven't had it so bad; *so buck up!*

Verse 2: "I will cry to God Most High, to God who fulfills His purpose for me."

*We can apply this to us, because right now God is fulfilling His purpose for us:*

- with His Spirit
- with His Word

Verse 3: "He shall send from heaven and save me; He rebukes him who would swallow me up.

**Selah**....

[stop and meditate on this]

...God shall send forth His mercy and His Truth."

What we have just read here shows you something very important: ***this is the epitome of the New Testament relationship with God!***

Verse 5: "Be exalted, O God, above the heavens; let Your glory be above all the earth. They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down; they have dug a pit before me; into the midst of it they have fallen themselves. Selah" (vs 5-6).

Isn't that true? *God has a way of going against the enemies **IF** we're trusting in Him!* And He will deliver us!

Now notice that v 7 is what we must have; notice his faith and attitude toward God:

Verse 7: "**My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed**..."

*That's what we need to do!* Our hearts need to be fixed to God, not to anything else, not to any

other purpose; *to God!*

**“...I will sing and give praise.** Awake, my glory! Awake, harp and lyre!....” (vs 7-8).

There he is before the tent of the Ark and he’s playing these beautiful songs to God, pouring out his heart to Him right before that—*amazing!*

“...I myself will awake the dawn” (v 8).

*Get up and pray to God before the light of day starts!*

Verse 9: “I will praise You, O LORD, among the people; I will sing of You among the nations...”  
*That’s what it’s going to be when he’s in the Kingdom of God!*

Verse 10: “For Your steadfast mercy is great *even* unto the heavens and Your Truth to the clouds. Be exalted above the heavens, O God; let Your glory be above all the earth” (vs 10-11).

Wonderful praise of God, looking forward to the Kingdom of God! All of this will be fulfilled even greater in the Kingdom of God! We are going to see *one of the main things of David was **his heart was:***

- fixed
- unmovable
- unchangeable
- undeterred

Psalms 108:1: “O God, **my heart is fixed**...”

*Let’s all of us really endeavor:*

- with our heart
- with our mind
- with our emotions
- with our words

*to see if we can have this attitude of David, **that our heart is fixed for God forever!***

Verse 2: “Awake, harp and lyre; I will awake early. I will praise You, O LORD, among the people; and I will sing praises to You among the nations, for Your mercy is great above the heavens; and Your Truth reaches unto the clouds. Be exalted, O God, above the heavens, and Your glory above all the earth, so that Your beloved may be delivered; save with Your right hand, and answer me” (vs 2-6).

*Quite a thing! **That’s the way to pray to God!***

***Think of the courage, love and power that's contained in these words!***

Verse 10: “Who will bring me into the strong city? Who will lead me into Edom? O God, have You not cast us off? And, O God, will You not go out with our armies? Give us help from trouble, for vain is the deliverance of man” (vs 10-12).

When David went out on these battles, he asked God to be with him in everything! He learned the lesson that when he doesn't trust in God, *He's is not there!*

Verse 13—*this ought to be our lives:*

“Through God we shall do mighty things, for it is He who will tread down our enemies.”

***God will do that and deliver us from it!*** Quite an amazing, wonderful thing!

*All of these Psalms show David's attitude and how he was a man after God's heart! Let's see if we can put these things into our lives, as well. We're to pray every day and study every day, and to be praying all through the day in the many things we do, where we are and what is happening around us!*

Psalms 112:1: “Praise the LORD! Blessed is the man who fears the LORD, **who delights greatly in His commandments.**”

- Do we do that?
- All the commandments of God?

*How great they are!*

Look at the world today, they're leaving God at such a fast rate that's it's incredible!

Verse 2: “His seed shall be mighty upon earth; the generation of the upright shall be blessed. Wealth and riches shall be in his house, and his righteousness endures forever” (vs 2-3).

*Again projecting into the Kingdom of God! That will apply to us in the Kingdom of God when we are there!*

Verse 4: “To the upright there arises light in the darkness...

[during the times we have troubles]

...he is gracious and full of compassion and righteousness”

—*to give to us!*

Stop and think about this; this is New Testament doctrine! ***God imputes the righteousness of Christ to us!*** Of course, ***if*** we have this attitude, yes, He will!

Verse 5: “It is well with the man who is gracious and lends freely; who conducts his affairs with justice. Surely he shall not be moved forever; the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance” (vs 5-6).

**How important are you to God?** *So important that:*

- He’s put His Spirit in you
- He wants you to grow in His love, grace and knowledge
- you are to be in His Kingdom

***That’s why He’s called us!*** He’s depending on us to develop the character and attitude *that we see here with David. So that we can attain to the Kingdom, He’s going to be there to help us in everything!*

Verse 7: He shall not be afraid of evil tidings; **his heart is steadfast...**  
[or fixed]  
**...trusting in the LORD.**

So, when trouble comes, the first thing is not to try and figure out how you’re going to get out of this trouble or solve the problem. You go to God and praise God and:

- ask Him for the help
- ask Him for the wisdom
- ask Him for the understanding
- ask Him to fight the battle for you

Verse 8: “His heart is established; he shall not be afraid **until he sees his desire upon his enemies**”—*and we will!*

If not in this life, when the first resurrection comes we’re going to see it, all the saints together ***upon all the enemies of God!*** That’s going to something to behold!

Psa. 111—again we have this same attitude of ***love, faith, diligence and a fixed heart, immovable:***

Psalm 111:1: “Praise the LORD! I will give thanks to the LORD **with my whole heart...**”  
*Our heart is fixed and we’re wholehearted to God!*

Not like the man who has one foot in the world, one foot in the Church so he can take advantage in the world, and take advantage of God. **Doesn’t work that way!**

“...in the council of the upright and in the congregation. The works of the LORD are great...” (vs 1-2).

What is the greatest work of God? ***His conversion in the heart and mind of all the saints, of all those who are His down through the history of the whole world!***

“...sought out by all those who have pleasure in them. His work is **glory and majesty**...  
[and to give that to us, to all the saints]  
...and His righteousness endures forever” (vs 2-3).

What is a key, important thing in all of this? *The Sabbath Day!* You know that’s the day God puts His presence in!

Verse 4: “He has made **a memorial** for His wonderful works...”  
—*the Sabbath Day!* ‘Remember the Sabbath Day to keep it Holy; six days shall you work and do your labor, but the seventh day is Holy unto to the Lord, for in it He rested and was refreshed!’  
*That’s the memorial!*

“...the LORD is gracious and full of compassion. He has given food to those who fear Him; He will always be mindful of His covenant” (vs 4-5).  
*We are in the greater covenant, the covenant of eternal life!*

Verse 6: “He has declared to His people the power of His works, in giving them the inheritance of the nations.”  
*Tie in Rev. 20; we’ll be kings and priests and rule on the earth!*

Notice how all of this is done, and in everything this applies;  
v 7: “The works of His hands are Truth and justice; all His precepts are sure.”  
*Everything about what God says and does, the ideas about everything that He has done **is sure!***

Verse 8: “They stand fast forever and ever; they are done in Truth and uprightness.”

Notice how much of this depends on *Truth, righteousness and uprightness* with the Spirit of God;  
*our heart fixed!*

Verse 9: “He sent redemption unto His people; He has commanded His covenant forever; Holy and awesome is His name. **The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom**...” (vs 9-10)  
—the ability to:

- choose God
- yield to Him

- worship Him
- love Him
- be devoted to Him

*with a heart that is fixed!* That's why David was a man after God's heart!

**"...a good understanding have all those who do His commandments.** His praise endures forever" (v 10).

This is quite a thing when we understand it, brethren! *All that God is doing*; that is quite a thing! When Christ comes we're going to see that if we yield to God we will be before God in the way that God wants.

Psalm 138:1: "I will praise You **with my whole heart**...

[not half or three-quarters or one-quarter of your heart]

...before the gods I will sing praise to You. I will worship toward Your Holy temple...

[in heaven above]

...and praise Your name for Your loving kindness, and for Your Truth; **for You have magnified above all, Your name and Your Word**" (vs 1-2)

—*above everything!*

What is the name that Jesus told us to use? *Our Father, Who is in heaven, hallowed be Your name. Your will be done on earth—in our lives—as it is in heaven!* The will of God is always done in heaven! That's the kind of fulfillment that God wants us to trust in Him to give us.

Verse 3: "In the day when I cried, You answered me and made me bold with strength in my soul." *Of course, David needed that daily, because he was out fighting, battling and warring almost constantly!*

Verse 4: "All the kings of the earth shall praise You, O LORD..."

*Think about this in relationship to the first resurrection, and the ultimate Kingdom of God! All the kings, and yes, there will be many!*

"...when they hear the words of Your mouth. Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD, for great is the glory of the LORD. Though the LORD is high, yet, He has respect to **the lowly**; but the haughty He knows afar off" (vs 4-6)

—*Is that not us?* Look at us as a Church:

- Are we important?
- Are we great?
- Are we mighty?

***No! But through God all things are possible! If*** we truly love Him with all our heart, mind, soul and being, and ***if*** our heart is fixed, ***think how pleasing that is to God! Think of the blessings that will come because of that!*** Things that we will never know, understand or expect until we're resurrected and in the Kingdom of God!

Verse 7: "Though I walk in the midst of trouble..."

*We have that every once in a while—don't we? As a matter of fact, we have them quite often!*

**"...You will revive me..."** (v 7).

God will do that:

- He will strengthen you
- He will raise you up
- He will give you what you need

**"...You shall stretch forth Your hand against the wrath of my enemies, and Your right hand shall save me"** (v 7).

*That's how David won all of his battles! David never lost a battle!*

Verse 8—*this tells us what God is doing with each one of us:*

**"The LORD will perfect His work in me..."**

*—in you; in everyone who has the Spirit of God! But we have to yield to God in the way that He wants, and have the attitude of David, the heart of David, which is the key of David!*

**"...Your steadfast love, O LORD, endures forever; do not forsake the work of Your own hands"** (v 8).

*That is something!*

Now we will see that the work of God is not just what the Church is doing in evangelizing. ***The work of God has to do with what God is doing in us, and we have to be like the clay, because God is the Potter!*** He is molding and building in us with His Spirit and Truth and righteousness.

Ephesians 2:8: "For by grace you have been saved through faith, and **this especially is not of your own selves**..."

You don't come to God by your own work, energy and everything that you do, and God must recognize you and give you eternal life! ***NO! NO! NO!***

Remember what the doctor of the Law asked Jesus; 'What must I do to receive eternal life?' *You must love the Lord your God with all your heart, mind, soul and strength!*



“...**it is the gift of God**...

[there's nothing on earth that you can do to buy it]

...**not of works**...

[religious works of this, that and the other; like Judaism, Catholicism or Protestantism]

...**so that no one may boast**” (vs 8-9).

*Remember what David said, ‘You [God] will perfect Your work in me.’*

Verse 10: “For **we are His workmanship, being created in Christ Jesus unto the good works that God ordained beforehand** in order that we might walk in them”

—*as a way of life!*

That's why David said,

Psalm 138:8: “**The LORD will perfect His work in me**; Your steadfast love, O LORD, endures forever...”

*That's how God is doing it:*

- with His love
- with His Truth
- with His power
- with His commandments
- with His statutes
- with His judgments

*And everything like that, which is going to be the perfection of what God is working in us!*

“...**do not forsake the work of Your own hands**” (v 8).

*He's not going to as long as we're with Him!* We need to keep that and remember that!

Psa. 119 is a tremendous Psalm that is so profound. I have said before, and I'll say it again, I believe that this shows Jesus' very attitude toward the Laws, commandments and statutes of God. Surely, those of David, as well. But it doesn't say that this is of David. However, it's inspired by the same God! The first part of this Psalm tells us an awful lot.

Psalm 119:1: “Blessed are the undefiled in the way, who walk in the Law of the LORD....

[*Walk in it! Do it!*]

...Blessed are they who keep His testimonies and who seek Him with the whole heart” (vs 1-2).

*That's blessing of David being wholehearted and having his heart fixed!*

That's what we need to do. If you've been slack in coming to God, then resolve before God in prayer that you will fix your heart:

- with God's Spirit
- for God's way
- with God's love
- with God's Truth

Verse 3: "They also do no iniquity; they walk in His ways. You have commanded us to keep Your precepts **diligently O that my ways were directed to keep Your statutes!**" (vs 3-5).

*Showing that sometimes it's a little difficult, but we have to keep at it!*

Verse 6: "Then I shall not be ashamed when I have respect unto **all Your commandments.**"

Notice that this is all a part of it. This is one of the greatest Psalms that there is, and one that the Levites had to memorize and sing at the temple.

Verse 7: "I will praise You with uprightness of heart when I have learned Your righteous judgments."

Verse 10: "**With all my heart...**"

*—meaning you are completely yielded to God in everything! You don't have part of your heart over here doing something else. You don't have your mind and attitude thinking of other things.*

Yes, there are times that we have to think of the things we need to do to live, but we know that we do it because of the blessing of God. So, that all works in there. But when you're praying, studying and thinking of God:

Verse 10: "With all my heart I have sought You; O let me not wander from Your commandments." *God will keep you, because what will He do? With His Spirit in you, you will get a warning from God: **Don't do it!** God will help you that way.*

*Notice a tremendous principle;*

v 11: "Your Word..."

[today we have the whole Bible, so let's think of it that way]

**...I have laid up in my heart, so that I might not sin against You.**"

Verse 17: "Deal bountifully with Your servant, that I may live and keep Your Word...."

[that has to do with entering into the Kingdom of God]

...Open my eyes...

[that's the part of our mind that we use for understanding]

...so that I may behold wondrous things out of Your Law" (vs 17-18).

Isn't that true? *The most wonderful, tremendous and fantastic things that could be!*

You could spend just studying the Psalms—going through them and comparing back and forth, going over them again and again—a long time in doing it. Notice what else it's going to do, and why this is important for us. Notice what David did; he had to fight his own human nature, as well. He had to yield himself to God and put away temptations, just like we do, *and to understand that no human is going to do it on his own!*

*Any human activity*—if it's not motivated toward God, from God and through His Spirit, laws and commandments and the love that comes from God—*is vain!*

Psalms 39:1: "I said, 'I will take heed to my ways so that I do not sin with my tongue; I will keep my mouth with a bridle while the wicked are before me.'"

*Hold your tongue!* Sometimes it's best not to say a word!

Verse 2: "I became dumb, keeping silent; I said nothing good, and yet, my sorrow grew worse. My heart was hot within me; while I was musing, the fire burned; **then I spoke with my tongue:** 'O LORD, make me to know my end and the measure of my days, what it is, that I may know how short lived I am'" (vs 2-4).

*Quite a statement!*

Not only all those other qualities, but David was completely humble as well. Now notice how he views life, because this is important for us, too. There's nothing great that we're going to do of notoriety in this life!

Verse 5: "Behold, You have made my days as a handbreadth...

[How important are you? *Blip!*]

...and the span of my days is as nothing before You. Surely every man at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah."

*That's what it is with human beings cut off from God! **Altogether vanity!***

Verse 6: "Surely every man walks about in a vain show! Surely they are in an uproar in vain. He heaps up riches and does not know who shall gather them. And now, LORD, what do I wait for?..." (vs 6-7).

When you look at all of this, and everything that there is—physically, mentally, etc.—what do you do?

"...**My hope is in You. Deliver me from all my transgressions;** make me not the reproach of the fool" (vs 7-8).

*All of our transgressions, and that's what God does (1-John 1)! Let's see another part of David's attitude:*

- how he came before God
- what he thought about God
- how he really hungered and thirsted after righteousness

*that Jesus said if you do you will be filled!* Of course, that's on an ongoing basis. You can't do it and then stop. *You have to keep at it!*

Psalm 42:1: "As the hart pants after the water brooks, so my soul pants after You, O God. **My soul thirsts for God...**" (vs 1-2).

Think about everything that David was confronted with:

- all those who he had to rule over in Israel
- all of the enemies coming against Israel
- finalizing and getting all the territory back to Israel that they lost because they didn't follow God
- all of the intrigue within the palace
- all of the fight with all of his wives and children
- having to deal with the sin of Bathsheba

Verse 2: "**My soul thirsts for God** for the living God..."

*—that's what it needs to be with us!*

Don't come along and say, 'I don't know what to study today.' *If you're studying every day, you will be anxious to study even more!* We have a lot of things to help you, and we'll be glad to send you anything we have so that you can develop this attitude.

"...when shall I come and appear before God? (v 2).

*He did every day when he came to the tent where the Ark of the Covenant was!*

Verse 8: "The LORD will command His loving kindness in the daytime, and in the night His song shall be with me, *even a prayer to the God of my life.*"

*David knew and understood that in God he lived, moved and had his being!*

Verse 9: "I will say to God my Rock, 'Why have You forgotten me?....

[He hasn't]

...Why do I go mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?' As with a crushing in my

bones, my enemies taunt me while they say to me all day long, ‘Where is your God?’” (vs 9-10).  
*Think about what he had to fight against!*

Verse 11: “Why are you cast down, O my soul?....

[you would be greatly discouraged in times like this; think on God]

...And why do you moan within me? **Hope in God, for I shall yet praise Him, the salvation of my countenance, and my God.**”

*That’s what God has done for us!*

Psa. 63 shows the closeness that David had with God. We see that:

- his heart is fixed
- he’s hungering and thirsting
- he’s yielding to God
- he’s desiring God with His whole being

*This is the key of David and the heart of David!*

Psalm 63:1: “O God, You are my God, **earnestly** I will seek You! My soul **thirsts** for You. My flesh **longs** for You, as in a dry and thirsty land where no water is, to see Your power and Your glory as I have seen You in the sanctuary” (vs 1-2).

That’s quite a statement there, because he had that tent of the sanctuary for the Ark! Apparently, God let him see a form of Him behind the veil. That’s something! Stop and think about that for a minute: *the relationship that God had with David, and David with God!*

When the temple is setup how often can a priest go into the Holy of Holies? *Once a year only!* If he didn’t do it right, he’s history! Think about David; every time he prayed to God, *he could go to the sanctuary right in his house!*

Verse 3: “Because Your loving kindness is better than life, my lips shall praise You. Thus I will bless You as long as I live; I will lift up my hands in Your name. My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise You with joyful lips when I remember You upon my bed and meditate on You in the night watches” (vs 3-6).

That’s quite a thing! Thinking about God! Have you ever done that at night? *That happened many times!*

Verse 7: “Because You have been my help, therefore, in the shadow of Your wings I will rejoice. My soul follows hard after You; Your right hand upholds me” (vs 7-8).

*That’s the heart, mind and key of David!*

*Notice how David prayed. There are times when he came to God, like this;*  
Psalm 61:1: **“Hear my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer.”**

- God will!
- He’s there!
- He will answer!
- He will hear!

Verse 2: “From the end of the earth I cry to You when my heart is overwhelmed; lead me to the Rock higher than me.”

*He understood that he couldn’t solve his own problems; he had to take them to God!*

Verse 3: “For You have been a shelter for me, a strong tower against the enemy....

[notice how this fits into the Feast of Tabernacles]:

...I will dwell in Your tabernacle forever...

[that’s what we want]

...I will take refuge in the hiding place of Your wings. Selah....

[think about it; meditate on it]

...For You, O God, have heard my vows; You have given *me* the heritage of those who fear Your name” (vs 3-5).

*That will be fulfilled when David is king over all Israel forever!*

Verse 6: “May You add to the days of the king’s life; may his years be as many generations....

[eternal life will do that forever]

...May he abide before God forever; prepare mercy and truth to preserve him. So I will sing praise to Your name forever, so that I may daily perform my vows” (vs 6-8).

***Tomorrow we will see more about the key and heart of David and why that is important for us!***

Scriptural References:

- 1) Revelation 3:7-10
- 2) Acts 15:12-18
- 3) Amos 9:11-12
- 4) Luke 10:21-29
- 5) 1 Samuel 5:1-11
- 6) 1 Samuel 6:1-2, 4, 11-12
- 7) 1 Chronicles 13:1-14
- 8) 1 Chronicles 14:1-2
- 9) 1 Chronicles 15:1-3, 11-14, 25-27
- 10) 1 Chronicles 16:1-7
- 11) Psalm 57:1-3, 5-11
- 12) Psalm 108:1-6, 10-13
- 13) Psalm 112:1-8
- 14) Psalm 111:1-10
- 15) Psalm 138:1-8

- 16) Ephesians 2:8-10
- 17) Psalm 138:8
- 18) Psalm 119:1-7, 10-11, 17-18
- 19) Psalm 39:1-8
- 20) Psalm 42:1-2, 8-11
- 21) Psalm 63:1-8
- 22) Psalm 61:1-8

Scripture referenced, not quoted:

- 1 Chronicles 17
- Revelation 20
- 1 John 1

FRC:bo

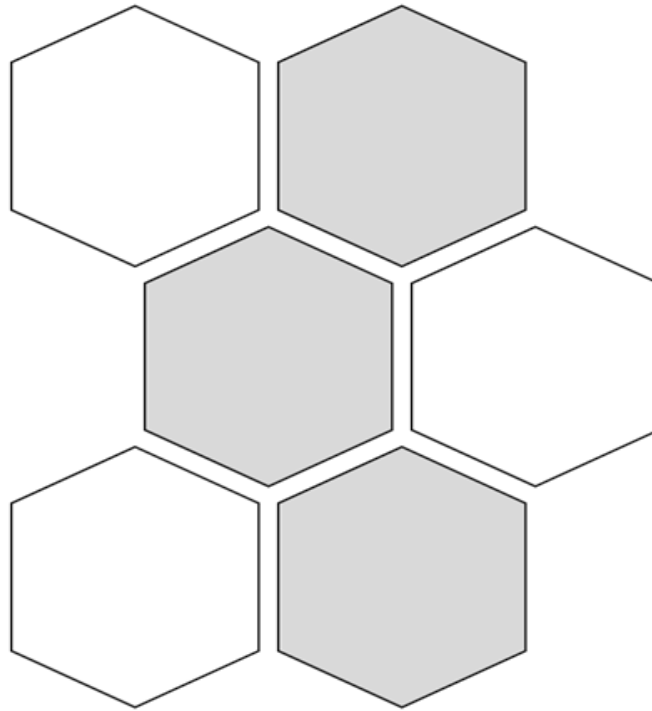
Transcribed: 8/5/20

Copyright 2020—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

## **The Importance of Works**

Read Revelation 2 & 3 about the seven churches. God is speaking to these churches about the importance of their

works. List as many positive works as you can find in these chapters. Place one in each of the shapes. How many can you find?



In which church is the Key of David mentioned?

---

What do you believe the Key of David refers to in this section of scripture?

---

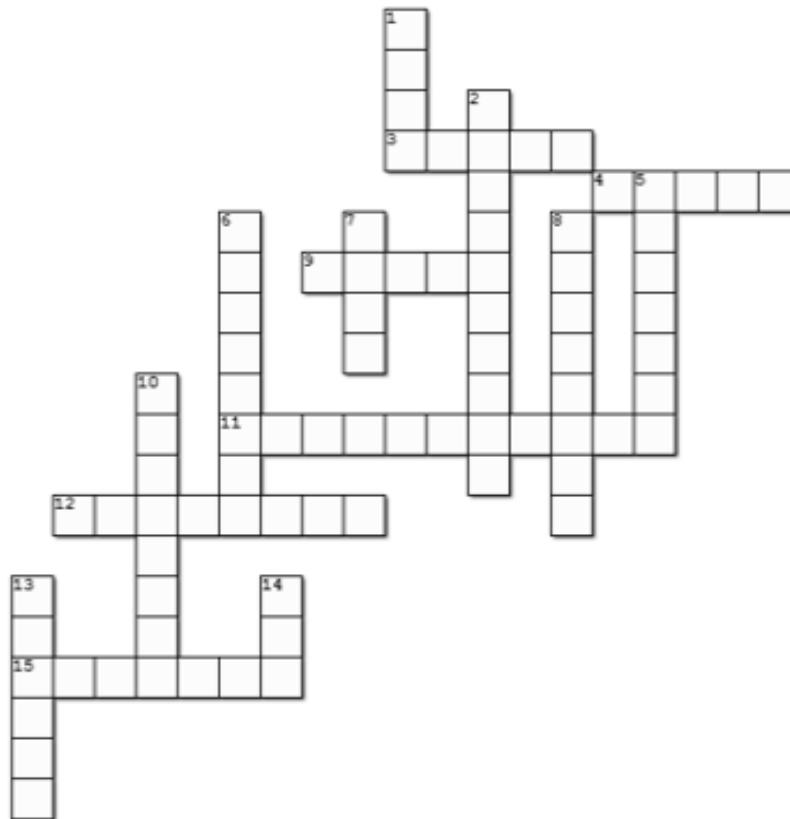
---

Each of us is judged according to our...      faith      works



## 7 Churches Review

## Rev. 2 & 3



### Across

3. Each church is given an angel represented by the 7 \_\_\_\_\_.
4. The one who overcomes will receive a \_\_\_\_\_ & eternal life.
9. In every church, God says He knows their \_\_\_\_\_.
11. The 7 churches can refer to 7 periods of time, current churches, and \_\_\_\_\_.
12. Many in Sardis have defiled their \_\_\_\_\_.
15. Smyrna experiences great tribulation and \_\_\_\_\_, yet they are rich.

### Down

1. Most of the churches are advised to repent of their \_\_\_\_\_.
2. The 7 churches are represented by 7 \_\_\_\_\_ in Revelations.
5. God \_\_\_\_\_ and chastens those He loves.
6. Pergamos holds the \_\_\_\_\_ of the Nicolaitanes which God hates.
7. Ephesus lost its first \_\_\_\_\_.
8. The Laodicean church is \_\_\_\_\_, which God does not like.
10. God advises all of the churches to \_\_\_\_\_ if they wish to receive a crown.
13. Thyatira is told to \_\_\_\_\_ of fornication.
14. Philadelphia is known for brotherly love & the \_\_\_\_\_ of David.

## Starting with the Mind

Works are a result of \_\_\_ \_e\_ \_\_\_ \_f\_ and then \_\_\_ \_c\_ \_\_\_ \_n\_, which means that works start with what is in your \_\_\_ \_i\_ \_\_\_ \_d\_.

What was David's mind focused on most of the time?

---

What does your mind focus on most of the time? Write it in the mind below. Add hair to make it look like YOU!



List 3 things you can do to keep your mind focused on God throughout the day.

1. \_\_\_\_\_
2. \_\_\_\_\_
3. \_\_\_\_\_

Our reward in the Kingdom of God is dependent on our...

1. \_\_\_\_\_
2. \_\_\_\_\_
3. \_\_\_\_\_
4. \_\_\_\_\_

## It's All About Attitude

What did David learn through his experiences with the Ark of God?

---

---

Think of 3 words to describe David's attitude toward God and His ways. Place one in each box.

--	--	--

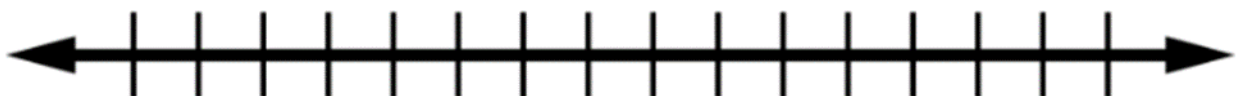
Read Psalms 111 & 138. Find 6 different ways David describes how he relates to God and list them below.

_____	_____
_____	_____
_____	_____

Think about your attitude toward God and His ways. Rate yourself by placing an X where you think your attitude is today related to the things of God.

**Far from God**

**Close to God**

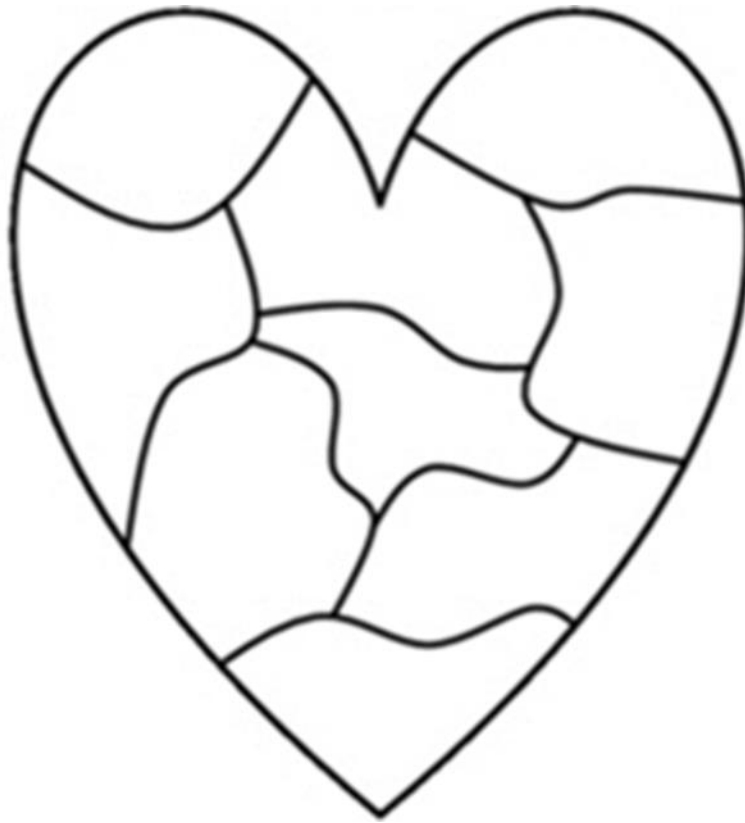


## **A Fixed Heart**

What is a fixed, immovable heart?

---

In the heart below, place a word that describes someone with a fixed, immovable heart like David. Shade the areas of words that describe your heart for God.



Why is having a fixed, immovable heart so important in the end times?

---

How do you think David's heart became fixed & immovable?

---

## Are You the Potter or the Clay?

Label the picture below by naming the “clay” and the “potter”. Hint: YOU are one of them & God is the other.



Read Psalm 84:1-12. This is how our attitude is to be before God. Circle the words that describe the attitude of David in this Psalm.

anticipation

zeal

fear

love

apathy

love

despair

longing

dread

gratefulness

praise

humility

Is it hard to be the clay when you wanted to be in charge like the potter? Why?

---

---

---

---

## True or False?

\_\_\_ David understood he could solve his problems without God most of the time.

\_\_\_ Hungering & thirsting for God is how we become close to Him.

\_\_\_ Any human activity not motivated toward God is vain.

\_\_\_ The Kingdom of God is mentioned many times in the Old & New Testaments.

\_\_\_ Jesus holds the Key of David & gives it to those with the heart of David.

\_\_\_ None of the seven churches in Revelations were commended for their good works.

\_\_\_ Denying Jesus' name is the same as compromising with the world's Christianity.

## Your Response

What are 3 things you learned in this lesson? Place one thing learned in each box.

--	--	--

# The Key of David - Part 1

Find the words in the Word Find.

G	A	A	K	Z	M	Z	J	Y	I	N	N	D	B	S	M	Q	L	W	N
U	T	B	V	X	D	N	B	H	G	C	I	O	R	K	T	U	H	M	U
L	E	P	D	G	B	T	J	E	V	S	Q	I	Q	X	E	I	H	F	U
X	I	L	B	D	M	A	W	U	Q	X	L	V	O	I	J	I	H	L	G
P	K	X	B	I	E	Q	A	H	J	V	R	M	X	D	E	F	N	R	B
J	H	Z	I	A	D	X	V	Z	Z	L	D	J	I	G	L	H	P	V	F
R	H	D	K	T	V	M	I	P	R	V	L	D	R	C	T	I	G	M	V
J	B	G	N	T	N	O	G	F	J	B	E	O	D	F	H	N	Z	E	P
O	G	X	U	I	R	F	M	W	B	Z	I	I	L	S	R	C	F	P	J
G	X	D	P	T	M	U	Q	M	I	K	Y	L	N	A	K	F	D	D	B
R	L	W	A	U	I	H	T	O	I	R	N	O	P	R	Q	O	D	J	D
G	T	A	V	D	I	D	Q	H	T	H	I	X	F	K	J	I	D	J	O
O	B	K	H	E	N	K	F	G	R	T	Q	Q	O	R	M	N	T	T	D
K	C	N	R	Z	R	C	Y	V	A	Z	M	J	T	A	C	B	P	S	W
G	C	K	J	Z	A	Q	I	L	E	A	Y	Q	E	Z	O	G	C	F	O
P	N	N	J	U	U	Y	E	K	H	K	E	D	T	P	I	H	E	Y	R
C	H	G	B	T	T	R	D	C	W	M	B	Z	S	Y	V	A	X	R	K
C	G	O	J	R	Z	C	O	S	O	G	O	S	J	L	Y	R	Y	F	S
U	K	V	W	Q	J	I	W	O	O	F	P	S	T	R	E	N	G	T	H
V	X	Q	L	V	B	X	K	F	I	W	G	A	L	U	W	U	V	O	K

TRUTH  
ARK  
RELATIONSHIP  
IMMOVABLE

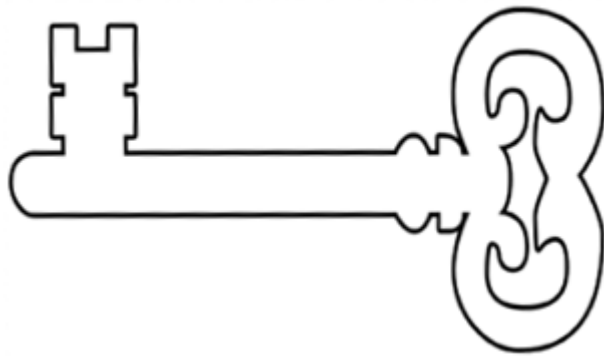
WORKS  
ATTITUDE  
FIXED  
YIELD

STRENGTH  
OBEY  
HEART  
MIND

# **DAY 6:**

## **The Key of David**

### **II**



**Psalm 84**

**Psalm 38**

**Psalm 86**

**Psalm 8**

**Psalm 51**

**Psalm 62**



# The Key of David II

(Feast of Tabernacles—Day 6)

*The very words of the actual words and events to take place  
in the life of Christ in the Book of Psalms*

Fred R. Coulter—October 8, 2020

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to Day 6 of the Feast of Tabernacles!

What a Feast it has been so far, and it always goes by too quickly! But nevertheless, here we are Day 6 and let's continue on with the key or heart of David. We saw last time that David said many times that *his heart was fixed*; in other words, completely immovable that he would go from God.

- that doesn't mean that he didn't sin
- that doesn't mean that he was perfect in the flesh

What is important is that this is the kind of conversion, attitude and dedication that we need, especially living in this age where everything is so easy and convenient to where we have so much. It says in Rev. 3 to the Laodiceans that they have an attitude that they say they're 'rich and increased with goods' and all of this is a blessing from God.

But not necessarily! Which is a greater blessing:

- To have your head cutoff because you have faith?

or

- To have everything you need and you don't have to worry about anything, and you get lackadaisical and then God has to correct you?

*That's the question!*

So, let's come to where we were last time for just a minute; Luke 10 tells us that the things that we know and understand, and God has given from His Word, which He has opened to our understanding because it's the last days, and He promised that 'the wise shall understand.' The wise ones are the ones who:

- love God *as David did*
- keep His commandments *as Christ said*
- have the faith that generates good works, *based upon the Word of God and the Spirit of God*

Luke 10:23: "And He turned to His disciples *and* said privately, '**Blessed are the eyes that have**

**seen the things that you see.**”

*The fact that you can read the Bible and see what's going on in the world, knowing what is happening!*

We did see the things exactly as the apostle saw. They had some things much, much greater than we do, of course, because they were apostles. But nevertheless, we have more understanding of the plan of God through His Holy Days than they had back then. They were just in the beginning of learning of that.

Verse 24: “For I tell you, many prophets and kings **have desired to see the things that you see,** and have not seen *them*; **and to hear the things that you hear, and have not heard *them*.**”

*Think about that:*

- lest we get complacent
- lest we think we have everything
- lest we think we have need of nothing’

*Let's understand that whatever we understand it is because of **the Word of God** and **the Spirit of God!***

*And because God has promised to give it in the last times!* Not that we're anything great of ourselves, because we're not! We will see that when we come back to the things of David, that that's exactly the attitude that he had. It was yielded to God all the time.

What was David facing all the time? *Fights, battles, war and intrigue*, until he finally had a little rest. That was after he was king for seven years and the rest of the ten tribes came down and they said, ‘We're flesh of your flesh, and bone of your bone, and we want you to be king over all of us.’

That's when there was a king over all 12 tribes of Israel, and that passed to Solomon. That is 33 years that all 12 tribes were under David. Then for 40 years all 12 tribes were under Solomon. How long was it from the death of Solomon until the split up of the kingdom when the ten tribes went back and followed Jeroboam instead of Rehoboam, the son of Solomon? *We don't know!*

But we can say that only within the span of 80 years or less all 12 tribes were under the kingship of David and Solomon. That's the only time in history that that was true. Think about when they come back out of captivity what that is going to be like.

In receiving what we are receiving:

- the salvation

- the Spirit of God
- the Truth of God
- the Word of God

*all together, Peter writes:*

1-Peter 1:10: “Concerning which salvation the prophets who prophesied of the grace *that would come* to you have diligently searched out and intently inquired.”

*They wanted to know: ‘When, O Lord’?*

So, we’ve gone through the book of Isaiah and a lot of the Psalms, there are a lot of things there concerning the Kingdom of God. But how? When? What? *It’s going to be an amazing thing, really!*

Verse 11: “Searching into what *way* and what manner of time the Spirit of Christ *which was* in them was indicating, testifying beforehand of the sufferings of Christ, and these glories that would follow.”

When you can’t see the end and you’re way back close to the beginning, and all of these things are prophesied and not understood, and some of them are deep mysteries, *it’s hard to grasp even some of it!* Think about how they must have felt.

Of course, they had to have greater faith, because when something is here, like today, you don’t need faith to see if you can find it. Now then, we need faith to understand the greater degree of what all of these things mean for the world, the Church and us individually.

Verse 12: “To whom it was revealed that, not for themselves, but to us they were ministering these things, which now have been announced to you by those who have preached the Gospel to you by *the Holy Spirit, sent from heaven—**into which things the angels desire to look.***”

Notice what Peter says next, because this is something that applies throughout all time, and especially to those who are of the Philadelphians who love God.

Verse 13: “For this reason, **be prepared in your minds,** be self-controlled...”

*—choosing with the Word of God, the Spirit of God to do the things that are pleasing in God’s sight!*

“...*and* be fully hoping in the grace that will be brought to you at *the* revelation of Jesus Christ”  
(v 13)

*—at the return of Jesus Christ!*

The fullness of grace will not come until the first resurrection, because that’s when we receive the fullness of the gift of eternal life.

Verse 14: “As obedient children, do not conform yourselves to the former lusts, *as you did* in your ignorance. But according as He Who has called you *is* Holy, you yourselves also be Holy in all *your* conduct; for it is written, **‘You be Holy because I am Holy’**” (vs 14-16).

*That’s quite thing that we’re going to be Holy!* We’re called *Holy brethren* now because we have the Holy Spirit. When the resurrection comes *we will be the sons and daughters of God!* That’s the fullness of the grace! We have yet to receive that.

Let’s continue on with the Key of David, and the heart of David! We’re going to spend all the rest of the time in the book of Psalms. That’s quite a fantastic thing when you put it together, because all of these are important concerning:

- David’s relationship with God
- his attitude toward God
- how he lived

Remember that every day when he was in his house he could just walk down the hall to that extension on his house where the Ark of the Covenant was in a special tent. The priests were there to minister to it. Then they had an altar right outside of that where they had sacrifices that they would give.

David was looking forward to the time when he would dwell with God:

Psalms 84:1: “How lovely are Your tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!”

Here’s another thing about the character of David. He served God:

- with all his heart
- with his whole heart
- his heart was fixed
- he hungered and thirsted after God’s way

*That’s how we need to be!*

Verse 2: “My soul longs, yea, even faints for the courts of the LORD; my heart and my flesh cry out for the living God.”

*Think how intense his prayers were!*

- God heard him
- God answered

- God gave David the promise that he would be king over Israel forever

Verse 3: “Yea, even the sparrow has found a house, and the swallow a nest for herself where she may lay her young, even Your altars, O LORD of hosts, my King and my God.”

*Notice how he drew close to God and understood! Think about this: Here’s the temple and on top of the temple birds made their nests, right above the altars of God, the little sparrow.*

Verse 4: “**Blessed** are those who dwell in Your house...”

*—ultimately that is New Jerusalem because Jesus said:*

In My Father’s house are many dwelling places; if it were otherwise, I would have told you so, but now I go to prepare a place for you.

*For each one of us! Jesus is preparing that.*

“...they will still be praising You. Selah....

[stop, think and meditate]

...**Blessed** is the man whose strength is in You; Your ways are in their hearts” (vs 4-5).

Here again we see that David understood that he *lived, moved and had his being in God!* In everything!

Verse 6: “Who passing through the valley of weeping make it a place of springs...

[convert and change the whole world]

...yea, the early rain also clothes it with blessings. They go from strength to strength, every one of them appearing in Zion before God” (vs 5-7).

***Our strength comes from God;*** stop and think about it! What are we but just kind of a speck; that’s how we started, a speck of life so small that the naked eye could not even see it. Look at us now! If we look at that, remember Jesus’ promise that *since we have this body of flesh, and we’re converted, we will have a body of spirit!*

Verse 8—*notice how he cried out to God:*

“O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer; give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah. Behold, O God, our shield, and look upon the face of Your anointed” (vs 8-9).

*David was the anointed king, and he was pleading for God to look upon him!*

*Looking forward to the ultimate of being in New Jerusalem;*

v 10: “For a day in Your courts is better than a thousand *elsewhere*. I would rather stand at the threshold of the house of my God than dwell in the tents of wickedness, for the LORD **God is a**

**sun and shield; the LORD will give grace and glory; no good thing will He withhold from those who walk uprightly**” (vs 10-11)

*—in spite of the troubles and difficulties we have today!*

Think of what it’s going to be like at the resurrection, living in the Tabernacle of God, *with God!*

Verse 12: “O LORD of hosts, blessed is the man who trusts in You.”

Let’s see that David had a great understanding of the purpose of mankind, as it related to him, as well. Let’s see what he understood. Of course, we have all of this in our book: *From a Speck of Dust to a Son of God: Why Were You Born?* That’s the important thing. We always need to look at the purpose of:

- why we’re here
- our circumstances of what they are
- where we are going
- what we need to do

*But we always have to turn to God to do it!*

Psalm 8:1: “O LORD our Lord, how excellent is Your name in all the earth! You have set Your glory above the heavens!”

What is it like to see God in His full glory? *We have to be at the resurrection to see!*

Verse 2: “Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings...

[that’s what we are compared to the world]

...You have ordained strength because of Your adversaries, to silence the enemy and the avenger.”

There will come a day when all of those—like we saw in Rev. 3, the synagogue of Satan will come and worship God before our feet. The first thing they’re going to do is think to themselves, ‘What? Did God choose these people? *Yes, indeed He did!*

Verse 4: “What is man that You are mindful of him, and the son of man that You care for him? For You have made him **a little lower than God** and have crowned him with glory and honor” (vs 4-5).

*That’s just here on this earth! “...**a little lower than God**...” so that God could become a man and men and women can become the sons and daughters of God! That’s quite an amazing exchange.*

Verse 6: “You made him to have dominion over the works of Your hands; You have put all things

under his feet.”

*Not yet all things are under his feet, but Jesus has already paved the way!*

Think about that! God made the whole world, and down through all the centuries from the beginning with all of mankind from the beginning to the end so that there would be billions and billions in the Kingdom of God!

From all of those from the time of Abel clear down to the last two witnesses (Rev. 11) are all in the first resurrection to serve and love God continually, and to carry out His plan.

So, what we are seeing here is that David had a pretty good understanding of God’s way, of the future of it, because He was king.

Psa. 38—notice that God had to correct David. As a man with all the strength and power that he had, and his willingness to go out and do things, he did suffer difficulties and even sickness. So, one of the important things about David that we’re finding is that ***David always repented and trusted God!*** He suffered:

- sickness
- difficulties
- anguish
- intrigue

Psalms 38:1: “O LORD, do not rebuke me in Your wrath; neither chasten me in Your fury, for Your arrows stick fast in me, and Your hand presses heavily upon me. There is no soundness in my flesh because of Your anger; nor rest in my bones because of my sin...

[here’s a prayer of repentance; think of the anguish that he was going through at this time]

...for my iniquities have gone over my head; like a heavy burden they are too heavy for me” (vs 1-4).

Here we have a great example that when things become too much, that you feel oppressed, burdened down, and it’s hard to bear it, ***you turn to God! Always trust God!*** Now notice how bad it was:

Verse 5: “My wounds are putrefied and fester **because of my foolishness.**”

Didn’t we read where he said, ‘Man at his very best is altogether vanity.’ He was not exalting himself.

- he knew that he was king because of God
- he knew that he won battles because of God
- he knew that he had many enemies against him, *even within his own household and*

*council*

*Here he is sick;*

v 6: “I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long.”

So, you think you have a difficulty and problem, look at this one:

Verse 7: “For my loins are filled with a burning; and there is no soundness in my flesh. I am feeble and painfully broken; I groan because of the anguish of my heart” (vs 7-8)

*—quite a thing!*

All of us have been somewhere close to that in our lifetime, and all of that is because that will test and prove us. *God proves us by the difficulties and things that we go through!*

Verse 9: “My LORD, all my desire is before You; and my sighing is not hidden from You.”

**What does he do?** *He completely yields to God with all his heart!*

Verse 10: “My heart pants; my strength fails me; as for the light of my eyes, it also is gone from me. My loved ones and my friends stand apart from my plague; and my neighbors stand far off. And those who seek my life lay snares for me; and those who seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and plot deceptions all the day long” (vs 10-12).

This is also part of a prophecy of what Christ went through, because he had to work in the midst of his enemies all the time. They were looking to get him.

Verse 13: “But like a deaf one, I do not hear; and I am like a dumb one who opens not his mouth. Thus I am as a man who hears not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs, for in You, O LORD, do I hope; You will answer, O LORD my God” (vs 13-15).

*Quite a tremendous thing! Look at what he was doing!*

Verse 18: “For I will confess my iniquity...”

*—that’s Who you repent to: **God the Father and Jesus Christ.***

The promises given in 1-John 1 is that He will *cleanse us from all unrighteousness* **IF** we confess our sin. Of course, the sins that God is most interested in *are those that are in the mind!* That’s why we have *the laws and commandments of God written in our mind and heart* so that will *cleanse our mind!*

“...I am full of anxiety because of my sin. And my enemies are vigorous; they are strong; and those who hate me without reason are multiplied” (vs 18-19).

*This is obviously also a prophecy of what Jesus went through!*



Verse 20: “And those who render evil for good oppose me because I follow what is good.”

David was so down and low—in spite of his trusting in God—look what he said:

Verse 21: “Forsake me not, O LORD; O my God, be not far from me. Make haste to help me, O LORD my salvation” (vs 21-22).

WOW! Look at how he confessed! Now let’s look at how he confessed after the situation with Bathsheba. Notice that he understood that that sin was directly against God. Again, here’s good example of deep repentance, clear into the heart! That is called a *catharsis*, which is a great cleansing! Notice how David did it here:

Psalm 51:1: “Have mercy upon me, O God, according to Your loving kindness; according to the greatness of Your compassion, blot out my transgressions. Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity and cleanse me from my sin, for I acknowledge my transgressions, and my sin is ever before me” (vs 1-3).

*That’s quite a thing!* That’s why we go through things like this. Certain major things in our life stick in our mind and we remember what we did. That serves as a warning. God will forgive the sin, ***but that will remain as a warning to not do it ever again!***

Verse 4: “Against You, You only, have I sinned, and done evil in Your sight...”

Why is that true every time we sin? *Because God has given his laws and commandments*, and sin and transgressions are violations of the laws and commandments of God. So, it is only against God. Yes, he caused the husband of Bathsheba—Uriah the Hittite—to be killed in battle. He committed adultery with Bathsheba and she bore a child and God took the life of that child so that it would not bring any further reproach upon the kingdom.

That’s a difficult thing, but because of that sin—even with the repentance that he had—so likewise with us: When we repent there comes a time where we have *a discipline* from God. The discipline from God to David was that his whole household and parts of his kingdom would rebel against him, and Absalom tried to take over the kingdom, and he was a son that David loved greatly, but he turned out to be a real rebel! ***That’s all came because of the sin with Bathsheba!***

Verse 4: “Against You, You only, have I sinned, and done evil in Your sight, that You might be justified when You speak and be in the right when You judge.”

David examined himself, his attitude, his carnal nature and everything about himself, and he

understood this like the New Testament says, *every human being*—because of the sin of Adam and Eve—*has the law of sin and death in them!* This is the source of sin that comes from within. The source of sin that comes from without is from Satan the devil.

Verse 5: “Behold, I was brought forth in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me.”

It’s not that his mother was committing adultery; but human beings from the instant that they are conceived until they die have *the law of sin and death*, and that’s what David means when he says that he was born in iniquity and conceived in sin.

Notice how to overcome that, and this is the lifetime of:

- grace
- mercy
- forgiveness
- repentance
- changing
- developing
- growing in grace and knowledge

*Right here:*

Verse 6: “Behold, **You desire Truth in the inward parts...**”

—*your inner thoughts, inner mind and everything down to the smallest little thing in your brain*, because God says that He’s even going to judge the secrets of men. That’s why repentance like this is really profound and important, and what we need to do.

“...**You desire Truth in the inward parts...**  
*in the mind!*

- Truth is the Word of God
- Truth is the commandments of God
- Truth is the precepts of God
- Truth is the Law of God

*What proceeds from God is Truth!*

“...and **in the hidden part** You shall make me to know wisdom” (v 6).

*When that happens, we see our sin, and we learn and acknowledge!* Look at King Hezekiah and King Josiah—two very righteous kings.

**Hezekiah** prayed to God and God destroyed the whole army of 180,000 of the Assyrians. Then he got all the spoil that the armies had gathered, coming down from Assyria and going clear into Egypt. He took it all into his house and the treasury house of the Lord.

This was quite a thing! Then Hezekiah got sick and was ready to die. God sent Isaiah to tell him to set his house in order because he was going to die. But Hezekiah turned to the wall and wept sore, and cried out to God: ‘O God, spare me.’ So, God heard and answered his prayer and gave him 15 years more life. *Quite a blessing!*

**But then he acted foolishly**; the ambassadors from Babylon who heard of this great victory over the Assyrians, came to Hezekiah to find out what it was. Hezekiah was flattered by them so much that he did the foolish thing of showing them all the wealth and booty that he took from the Assyrians as well as all that God had given him.

So then Isaiah came, on God’s instruction, and said, ‘Who were these men?’ *They were from Babylon. What did you show them? I showed them everything, there was nothing I withheld from showing them!* Isaiah said, ‘You’ve done foolishly! All of this shall go to Babylon, but it will happen after you die!’

So, then Hezekiah said, ‘I’ll have peace in my day.’ Though he was righteous, Hezekiah did not turn to God—like David did—in these troubles. He died and it all went to Babylon.

The other one was **King Josiah** who straightened everything out, made all the people keep the Laws of God after he heard what was read from the Book of the Law. Then he made everybody keep the commandments of God and for 12 years it was really, really good.

Then there was a battle with the Egyptians and Josiah wanted to go out and fight, and he was told not to go fight. During that 12 years they had a lot of peace up to this point, and if he would have stayed back they would have won the battle. But no, he disguised himself as an ordinary soldier and went out and took an arrow and died.

So, it’s important to understand what David did here. He understood the difficulties that would come after him, even though he was forgiven the sins.

Verse 6: “Behold, You desire Truth in the inward parts; and in the hidden part You shall make me to know wisdom. Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean; wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow” (vs 6-7).

*Then he went on to say,*

v 11: “Cast me not away from Your presence, and take not Your Holy Spirit from me.”

*Very important, because God came very close to doing it! Had David not repented this way, it would have happened. But God restored him!*

Verse 12: “Restore to me the joy of Your salvation, and let *Your* free spirit uphold me. Then I will teach transgressors Your ways, and sinners shall turn back to You. Deliver me from the guilt of shedding blood, O God, O God of my salvation, then my tongue shall sing aloud of Your righteousness” (vs 12-14).

Verse 16: “For You do not desire sacrifice...”  
*because this repentance came direct from God!*

Psa. 86 is one we’ve covered before, but it’s also very good for us to understand, and this fits right in with 1-John 1 & 2, that Jesus is the propitiation of our sins.

Psalms 86:1: “Bow down Your ear, O LORD, answer me, for I am poor and needy.”  
*Don’t get lifted up!*

Look what happened to the Church in our day when they got lifted up and carried away with money and sin! That church no longer exists! The man who was the leader of it always wanted to be with rich people. Now the campus where they had their college is completely changed with the exception of the auditorium, the student center, the garage and gymnasium. Those were sold to two people:

1. the auditorium to a Chinese Pentecostal Church dedicated by Benny Hinn when they took possession of it
2. the Maranatha Christian School, a private school

All of the rest of it has been turned into expensive condominiums! They tore down the beautiful classrooms. They tore down where the television studio was, and coming down the hill on Green Street they tore down the administration building and built four stories of expensive condominiums! What a judgment that God finally carried out upon the sins there in Pasadena.

***You can never promote spiritual growth with physical things and by physical means!*** Can’t do it!

Psalms 86:1: “Bow down Your ear, O LORD, answer me, for I am poor and needy. Preserve my soul, for I am Holy; O You my God, save Your servant who trusts in You” (vs 1-2).  
*That’s what we need to do!*

We need to believe in God always, and trust Him and not lean to our own understanding. See what happens when that occurs! ***Lean to God’s understanding!***

Verse 3: “Be merciful to me, O LORD, for I cry unto You all day long. Rejoice the soul of Your servant, for to You, O LORD, do I lift up my soul...

[quite a Psalm of repentance]

...**for You, LORD, are good and ready to forgive, and rich in mercy to all those who call upon You**” (vs 3-5)

—*with a true heart!*

Verse 6: “Give ear, O LORD, to my prayer, and attend to the voice of my supplications. In the day of my trouble I will call upon You, for You will answer me” (vs 6-7).

Let’s see that this is verified in 1-John 1; he’s talking about not only the brethren, but himself:

1-John 1:5: “And this is the message that we have heard from Him and are declaring to you: that **God is Light, and there is no darkness at all in Him**. If we proclaim that we have fellowship with Him, but we are walking in the darkness...

[Satan’s way (Acts 26)] the power of Satan]

...we are lying to ourselves...

[the worst lie is to lie to yourself, you believe it and deceive yourself]

...**and we are not practicing the Truth**” (vs 5-6)

—*living by every word of God!*

Verse 7: “However, if we walk in the Light, as He is in the Light, *then* we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ, His own Son, cleanses us from **all** sin.”

*He is ready to forgive!*

Verse 8: “If we say that we do not have sin, we are deceiving ourselves, and the Truth is not in us.”

*Constantly the Truth, **the Truth, the Truth!** Remember that:*

- God is true
- Jesus is the Way, the Truth, and the Life
- the Holy Spirit is called *the Spirit of Truth*
- the Bible is called *the Word of Truth*

Verse 9: “If we confess our own sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. If we say that we have not sinned, we make Him a liar, and His Word is not in us” (vs 9-10).

See how we have that in Psa. 86, which also is a prophecy of what was written here in the New Testament in 1-John 1. Now we need to complete the whole thought:

1-John 2:1: “My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. And *yet*, if anyone does sin...

[which we do]

...we have an Advocate with the Father; Jesus Christ *the* Righteous; and He is **the propitiation** for our sins...” (vs 1-2)

—*the continual atoning through the shed blood of Jesus Christ to forgive us and justify us to God, and to put us in right standing to Him, just exactly as David was pleading in Psa. 86!*

“...and not for our sins only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world” (v 2)

—*in God’s plan according to His Holy Days!*

Psa. 32—this is quoted in the New Testament as one of the main activities that Jesus Christ would do. It also shows:

- God’s love
- God’s mercy
- God’s forgiveness

*And how He deals with us!*

Psalm 32:1: “**Blessed is the man whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.**” *All of that is accomplished through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ!*

Verse 2: “Blessed is the man to whom the LORD does not impute iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.”

*There’s only one person recorded in the New Testament who had no guile, and that was Nathaniel!*

That’s quite interesting, indeed. It shows that when we come to God for repentance, we come with our whole heart. We don’t treat it as though it’s removing a little dust off the shelf.

Verse 3: “When I kept silent, my bones wore away through my groaning all the day long, for by day and by night Your hand was heavy upon me; my strength was sapped as in the heat of summer. Selah. **I acknowledged my sin to You...**

[not to any man]

...and my iniquity I have not hidden....

[you don’t come and repent partially]

...I said, ‘I will confess my transgression to the LORD,’ and **You forgave the iniquity of my sin.** Selah” (vs 3-5).

*Quite an important thing, and how important that is to take place!*

Verse 6: “For this *reason* let every Godly one pray to You in a time when **You may be found...**”

If we don’t turn to God when we need to, when we have sin that we need to repent of, He may not be found the way you want it.

Verse 7: “You are my hiding place; You shall preserve me from trouble; You shall encircle me with songs of deliverance. Selah.”

Notice what happens then, because when we are resurrected and in the Kingdom of God, we’re going to be teaching people God’s way. So, what we do here, we’re learning God’s way through living the way that God wants us to live.

Verse 8: “*You said*, ‘I will instruct you and teach you in the way which you should go; I will counsel you, My eye shall be upon you.’”

*That’s God directing us:*

- with His Spirit
- with His Truth
- with His righteousness

Verse 9: “‘Be not like the horse, or like the mule, which have no understanding—which must be harnessed with bit and bridle, else they will not come near you.’ The wicked has many sorrows, but **His steadfast love surrounds him who trusts in the LORD**” (vs 9-10).

*Think about that!*

God’s steadfast love always there surrounding you! The way David writes these things is very descriptive.

Verse 11: “Be glad in the LORD and rejoice, you righteous; and shout for joy, all you upright in heart.”

The amazing attitude that David had, and this is what we need to have. We need to understand that God is always there, and we can cry out to Him and we confess our sins, and we confess them all! *Not part, but all!*

Psalms 62:1: “Only for God does my soul wait in silence; from Him comes my salvation.”

Even though we have the things we need to do, only God can save us. *Even though we keep the commandments of God and His Holy Days, and we do those things that are pleasing in His sight*—because we’re His workmanship and God has ordained that we are to walk in these things—

*we trust in God! We can't trust in our own ways! It won't work!*

Verse 2: "He only is my Rock and my salvation; He is my fortress; I shall not be greatly moved."  
*Even though sin may come along, you're not greatly moved away from God!*

Verse 3: "How long will you imagine mischief against a man? You shall be slain, all of you...  
[now he's directing this to the wicked]  
...you shall be like a bowing wall and as a tottering fence. They only consult to cast him down from his great height; they delight in lies; they bless with their mouth, but inwardly they curse. Selah" (vs 3-4).

That's the way it is in the world, and likewise is a prophecy of the enemies of Christ. It would be interesting to see going through all the Psalms how many of these things applied to Christ. We'll see one of the most profound that David did a little bit later.

Verse 5: "My soul, wait in silence for God alone; for from Him comes my hope. He only is my Rock and my salvation; He is my strong tower; I shall not be moved. In God is my salvation and my glory, the Rock of my strength; my refuge is in God. **Trust in Him at all times**...  
[always]  
...**you people**; pour out your heart before Him; God is a refuge for us. Selah" (vs 5-8).

That's why we have prayer and study every day, because we are in training, and this training comes from God through His Spirit. That's why we need to come to Him every day in prayer, in study and have our mind changed, converted and transformed.

*Look out at the world and here is a true statement,*

v 9: "Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie...  
[that's true]

...when weighed in the balance, they are altogether lighter than vanity."

*Worse than just vanity! Though they're upheld as ***the great this, that and the other thing!****

Verse 10: "Trust not in oppression, and do not take pride in stolen goods; if riches increase, do not set your heart upon them. God has spoken once; twice I have heard this: **that power belongs to God**" (vs 10-11)

*—the power for wealth! And we understand that it comes from God!*

- we have to be diligent
- we have to be honest
- we have to apply ourselves
- we have to ask God to be with us



*and God will bless us!* Those blessings can be used to further preach the Gospel and teaching the brethren *so we can attain to the resurrection!*

Verse 12: “Also to You, O LORD, belongs mercy; for You give to every man according to his work.”

Psalms 16:1: “Preserve me, O God, for in You do I take refuge. I have said to the LORD, ‘You are my LORD; I have no goodness apart from You’” (vs 1-2).

*Think about that!* There is no goodness that is spiritual, everlasting goodness in human flesh. They can do good deeds, but goodness without hypocrisy, and goodness without the evil of human nature behind it, can only come from God.

Verse 3: “**As for the saints...**

[that’s all of us]

...in the earth, **they are the excellent ones in whom is all My delight**”

*This is God’s speaking to us!*

Do you think God is pleased when we’re keeping the Sabbath, the Feast like we’re doing now? *Of course!* That is so we can trust God and do it in the right way. It will be a great and marvelous thing, like the great Feast we’ve had so far.

Verse 5: “The LORD is the portion of my inheritance and of my cup; You shall uphold my lot.”

We are told that we are joint heirs with Christ (Rom. 8). There it is! And our inheritance is *eternal life* and living in New Jerusalem!

Verse 7: “I will bless the LORD Who has given me counsel; my heart also instructs me in the nights.”

David thought a lot about God at night, prayed to God, thought on His Word and looked forward to really doing the will of God. That should be the same way with us! God will instruct us; He will give us things to understand. There will be many moments, like a light that goes on- BING! ‘Oh, now I understand!’ BING! Really, that is true!

Verse 8: “I have set the LORD always before me....

[never leaving God]

...Because He is at my right hand, I shall not be moved. Therefore, My heart is glad, and My glory rejoices; My flesh also shall rest in safety” (vs 8-9).

*That means when you're put in the grave after you die!*

Here's a prophecy of Jesus that will also apply to us, but we will be corrupted and disappear. The flesh, because dust you are and to dust you shall return.

Verse 10: "For You will not abandon My soul to the grave; neither will You allow Your Holy One to see corruption."

*That's directly of Christ* and quoted in the New Testament as well. Here's what God will do for us. This is what He will do, and that's why we have

- the Spirit of God
- the Word of God
- the Sabbath
- the Holy Days
- the Feasts

Verse 11: "You will make known to Me the path of life...

[that not just the life we're living now; *but eternal life*]

...in Your presence is fullness of joy....

[no more sorrow, no more of the fighting human nature]

...At Your right hand are pleasures forevermore."

I have no idea what that means, because I don't know what pleasure as a spirit being really consists of. Today we all have emotions and feelings. Think about what we're going to have as spirit beings. We can't think very far on that because we have no way of judging it.

Psalms 17:5: "My steps have held fast to Your paths, my feet have not slipped."

That's interesting; quite a thing to say!

Verse 6: "I have called upon You, for You will answer me, O God; incline Your ear to me; hear my speech. Show Your marvelous loving kindness, O Savior of those seeking refuge in You; by Your right hand *save them* from those who rise up against them" (vs 6-7).

*Take care of the enemy and we don't even know it!*

Verse 8: "Keep me as the apple of Your eye; hide me under the shadow of Your wings."

How many times in the book of Psalms does it talk about 'shadow under the wings'? protected by God?

When you look this way you can't see the shadow. The only thing you can see is the shadow of

the tree on the ground, but that which makes the shadow you cannot see. It's likewise with God's protection. His protection comes upon you, but you can't see it. After you've gone through whatever you've gone through, you can look back and see that God was with you and helped you.

Verse 14: "From men by Your hand, O LORD, from men of the world whose portion is in this life, and whose belly You fill with Your treasure. They are full of children, and will leave their riches to their babes. As for me..." (vs 14-15).

David comparing all the wealth, all the things of decent, good people in the world, and he's saying that the most important thing for him is the resurrection. Look at what it says, and this is also a prophecy of Christ:

Verse 15: "As for me, I will behold Your face in righteousness; I shall be satisfied, **when I awake, with Your likeness**"  
—*the resurrection!*

What did Jesus say that likeness would be like: *The children of the Kingdom shall shine as the sun in it's full strength!* What kind of glory is that going to be? Look at us today, just flesh and blood, we all have our physical problems up and down. Time marches on and no one is getting younger; everybody is getting older and then we're going to expire.

Look what we have when we're resurrected, "...**when I awake, with Your likeness**" Remember that we started out, we're made 'a little lower than God,' so that God could come in the flesh and we could become like God. There it is right there.

We're going to look at some of these Psalms that are directly concerning Christ and how David was the only one who received these words. That's how righteous he was, and how close to God he was.

Psalms 40:1—a prophecy of Jesus Christ:

"I waited patiently for the LORD, and He inclined unto me and heard my cry."

- Did God always answer Jesus' prayer? *Yes!*
- What did Jesus say? *I thank you O Lord that you always hear Me!*

*That means hear and answer!*

Verse 2: "He brought me up also out of a horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a Rock, and established my steps."

*That's bringing us out of this sinful world and our own sins, and putting us on Christ!*

Verse 3: “And He has put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise to our God; many shall see and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.”

*That’s what we’re going to do during the Millennium!*

Just think how many are going to enter the Kingdom of God then. Brethren, the more we learn of the way of God and how great it is, it is absolutely phenomenal indeed!

Verse 4: “Blessed is the man who makes the LORD his trust and does not respect the proud, nor those who turn aside to lies.”

There are a lot of lying doctrines out there. So, we need to know the Truth and know the doctrines. ***We need to be strong in the Lord***, and not relent to any of their attacks against the Truth.

Verse 5: “O LORD my God, many things You have done, Your wonderful works and Your thoughts which are toward us; there is none to compare unto You; if I could declare and speak of them, they would be more than can be told.”

Stop and think about this! From the time you were baptized until now—whatever length of time that is, whether a short period or long period of time—but for a longer period of time, you can look back and see many of the things that God has done for you:

- taken care of you
- heard you
- healed you
- watched over you
- taught you

Here are the words of Christ found in Heb. 10:

Verse 6: “Sacrifice and offering You did not desire; My ears You have opened...”

Not quite as good a translation as it could be, but in Heb. it says, ‘*You have prepared a body for Me.*’ That’s Christ!

Verse 7: “Then I said, ‘Lo, I come; in the Scroll of the Book it is written of Me.’”

Daniel 10:21: “But I will show you that which is written in the **Scripture of Truth**...”  
*—or the Scroll of the Book or Bible!*

There are probably many of them up in heaven before the Throne of God. Everything that we have down here is written up there. Think about that in relationship to always being honest with the

Scriptures. When we were working on translating the Bible—the New Testament I did and Michael Heiss did the Old Testament—that’s what we had in mind: *the Truth of God!* That’s why in *The Holy Bible in Its Original Order* you will not find any of our own ideas; but you will find the Truth of God and the Word of God rightly interpreted.

Psalms 40:7: “Then I said, ‘Lo, I come; in the Scroll of the Book it is written of Me. I delight to do Your will, O My God; and Your Law is within My heart’” (vs 7-8).

Verse 9: “I have preached righteousness in the great congregation...

[wherever he was down there in Galilee and Judea and so forth]

...lo, I have not kept back my lips, O LORD, You know. I have not hidden Your righteousness within my heart; I have declared Your faithfulness and Your salvation; I have not hidden Your loving kindness and Your Truth from the great congregation” (vs 9-10).

The ministry of Jesus Christ summarized right here in Psalms 40, written by King David; an amazing thing! A thousand years *before* Christ, and carried out and we know everything that took place.

Verse 10: “I have not hidden Your righteousness within my heart; I have declared Your faithfulness and Your salvation...”

Think about that, not only in Jesus when He was preaching, but also inspiring with the apostles. But David was given these words. That’s quite a thing!

“...I have not hidden Your loving kindness and Your Truth from the great congregation. Do not withhold Your tender mercies from me, O LORD; let Your loving kindness and Your Truth always preserve me” (vs 10-11).

What was the truth? *The resurrection from the dead!* But notice what it was like constantly during the days of Jesus and His ministry, as well as probably David in his activities as king and fighting all the enemies all around.

Verse 12: “For evils without number have encircled me; my iniquities have taken hold on me...”  
*This has to be David, but what were the iniquities that Jesus bore? The iniquities of us all!*

“...so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of my head, and my heart fails me” (v 12).

*That’s the weight of all the sins of the whole world!*

Verse 13: “Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me; O LORD, make haste to help me.”

*That was sure true through the resurrection, and God did!*

Psa. 22—tie in with Isa. 52, which is looking at Christ *from God's perspective* of what Christ went through to carry the sins of the world. Psa. 22 is different; it's from Christ's perspective looking back to God and everything that He would go through. There are words here that I imagine that when David got done writing it he wondered why he wrote it this way. But this is what God inspired, *and these are some of the very words of Jesus when He was on the cross dying.*

Psalm 22:1: "My God, My God, why have You forsaken Me, and *why are You* so far from helping Me, and from the words of My groaning?....

[the very words while Christ was on the cross]

...O my God, I cry in the daytime, but You do not answer; and in the night season, and am not silent. Yet, You are Holy, O You enthroned upon the praises of Israel" (vs 1-3).

Verse 6: "But **I am a worm, and no man**..."

*Think of the humility of the crucifixion*, to where God in the flesh understood the weakness of everything; that He was so depleted of everything within that He was just like a worm.

"...a reproach of men and despised by the people....

[yes, they were gathered out there]

...All who see Me mock Me; they shoot out the lip; they shake the head, saying, 'He trusted on the LORD; let Him deliver Him; let Him rescue Him, since He delights in Him!'" (vs 6-8).

'Yes, if You're the Christ come down off the cross,' they said.

Verse 9: "For You are He who took Me out of the womb...

[going clear back to the time that He was conceived and born]

...causing Me to trust while on My mother's breasts. I was cast upon You from birth; You are My God from My mother's womb" (vs 9-10).

I wonder if He had any consciousness in His mother's womb? *We don't know!*

Verse 11: "Be not far from Me; for trouble is near, for there is none to help."

*No person to help, and they shouldn't and couldn't, because He was there to die for the sins of the world!*

Verse 12: "Many bulls have encircled around Me; strong bulls of Bashan have surrounded Me."

*That means encircling the cross were the demons and Satan laughing, mocking and jeering!*

They didn't believe that God could resurrect Him. They were thinking: *'We have the victory!'* But *His death was the victory over them and the sins of the world!*

Verse 13: "They opened wide their mouths at Me, like a ravening and a roaring lion. I am poured out like water, and all My bones are out of joint; My heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of My bowels" (vs 13-14).

These are all of His thoughts while He was on the cross dying, *and those were given to David!* No one else! That's how close David was to God.

Verse 15: "My strength is dried up like a potsherd, and My tongue clings to My jaws; dogs have surrounded Me; a band of evildoers have encircled Me; they have pierced My hands and My feet; and You have brought Me into the dust of death" (vs 15-16).

*All those the very thoughts of Jesus when dying on the cross!*

Verse 17: "I can count all My bones; they look and gloat over Me. They divide My garments among them and cast lots upon My vesture. But You, O LORD, be not far from Me; O My strength, hasten to help Me! Deliver My soul from the sword, My precious *life* from the power of the dog. Save Me from the lion's mouth; yea, and from the wild ox's horns. You have answered Me" (vs 17-21).

Through all of that He knew that God answered Him and He would be resurrected. Then His spirit went back to God.

Verse 22: "I will declare Your name to My brethren..."

*—which He did after He was resurrected He came back and taught the disciples out of the Law, the Prophets and the Psalms about His life!*

"...in the midst of the congregation I will praise You.' You who fear the LORD, praise Him; all of you, the seed of Jacob, glorify Him; and stand in awe of Him all of you, the seed of Israel" (vs 22-23).

Verse 27: "All the ends of the earth shall remember and turn to the LORD..."

David understood what was going to happen and that the Gospel would be preached around the world and everyone would hear. Just like it says in Matt. 24, 'This Gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached to all nations as a witness.'

"...and all the families of the nations shall worship before You...  
[the ultimate fulfillment of the plan of God]

...for the Kingdom is the LORD'S and He rules over the nations. All the rich of the earth shall eat and worship; all those who go down to the dust shall bow before Him; even he who cannot keep his own soul alive. A seed shall serve Him..." (vs 27-30)

—*that's us!*

Remember Gal. 3—if you are Christ's then you are heirs according to the promise and you are the seed of Abraham! That's what it's talking about right here.

"...it shall be told of the LORD to the coming generation....

[and the coming generations, and the coming generation after that]

...They shall come and shall declare His righteousness unto a people that shall yet be born, **that He has done this**" (vs 30-31)

—*or finished this!*

There it was, David—a man after God's heart—who cried out to the Lord all the time; who had troubles and difficulties as a king and the things that he went through. He went through many things that were precursors of what Jesus would go through.

Psa. 23—we can liken this Psalm--the prayer of David—when Christ was first resurrected in the tomb.

Psalm 23:1: "The LORD is my Shepherd; I shall not want"

—*or lack anything!* Isn't that true if you're just resurrected from the dead?

Verse 2: "He makes me to lie down in green pastures; He leads me beside the still waters. He restores my soul; He leads me in the paths of righteousness for His name's sake" (vs 2-3).

*Everything about what Jesus did in completing the work that God gave Him to do!*

Verse 4: "Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death...

[which He did, and died and was resurrected]

...I will fear no evil, for You are with me; Your rod and Your staff, they comfort me. You prepare a table for me in the presence of my enemies...." (vs 4-5).

The power and preaching the Gospel went out in the presence of the enemies that came against Christ and crucified Him, according to the prophecies that were given.

"...You anoint my head with oil; my cup runs over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life...

[which is into all eternity]

...and **I shall dwell in the house of the LORD forever**" (vs 5-6)



*—the meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles! That will also apply to us!*

Now, picture this—Psa. 24—as the angels are accompanying Jesus as He ascends up to the Throne of God the Father.

- think of the rejoicing
- think of the singing
- think of everything that was going on in heaven around the Throne of God

*Because now Jesus was coming to the Father:*

- Who had been crucified
- Who had been victorious over Satan the devil
- Who was victorious over the enemies
- Who was the perfect sacrifice, the Lamb of God

*To take away the sins of the world!*

Psalm 24:7: “Lift up your heads, O you gates...

[the gate that Jesus entered into to go to be accepted of God the Father]

...and be lifted up, O you everlasting doors; **that the King of glory may come in.** Who is this King of glory? **The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle**” (vs 7-8).

*He won the greatest battle of all!*

Verse 9: Lift up your heads, O you gates; lift them up, you everlasting doors; that the King of glory may come in. Who is this King of glory? **The LORD of hosts, He is the King of glory.** Selah” (vs 9-10).

What an amazing thing that was that David was given these words of the actual events to take place in the life of Christ:

- His crucifixion
- His death
- His resurrection
- His ascension into glory

*Everything that was given to David, words that are not given to any of the other prophets!*

Psa. 118—this is what we need to have. In a couple of days we are going back into the world and we’re going to be needing:

- the protection of God
- the strength of His Spirit
- the power of His faith and belief in us
- His love that surrounds us

Psalms 118:13: “You have thrust hard at me so that I might fall, but the LORD helped me.”  
*Keep that in mind when trouble comes upon you!*

Verse 14: “The LORD is my strength and song...

[tie in Psalms 22-24]

...and He has become my salvation. The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous...

[the meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles]

... the right hand of the LORD does mighty things. The right hand of the LORD is exalted; the right hand of the LORD does valiantly. I shall not die, but live and declare the works of the LORD” (vs 14-17)

—*the resurrection!*

Verse 18: “The LORD has sorely chastened me; but He has not given me over to death.”

Now notice vs 19, because what happened to Jesus when He ascended back into heaven: *the gates were opened for the King of Glory!* The gates will be opened on the Sea of Glass for us!

Verse 19: “**Open to me the gates of righteousness**; I will go through them, and I will praise the LORD. This is the gate of the LORD; the righteous shall enter through it. I will praise You, **for You have answered me and have become my salvation**” (vs 19-21).

*Amazing!*

This is important because these are the events that lead to the Kingdom of God on earth!

Now let’s come back where we began,

Revelation 3:9: “Behold, I will make those of the synagogue of Satan, who proclaim themselves to be Jews and are not, but do lie. Behold, **I will cause them to come and worship before your feet, and to know that I have loved you.**”

This word in the Greek for *loved* is ‘agape’! The word *love* that is ‘phileo’—*brotherly love*. Here this is a higher class of love.

Verse 10: “Because you have kept the Word of My patience, I also will keep you from the time of temptation, which *is* about to come upon the whole world to try those who dwell on the earth.”

*We can see the seeds of it already beginning to sprout!*

Verse 11: “Behold, I am coming quickly; hold fast that which you have so that no one may take away your crown.”

*Hold fast:*

- to the Truth
- to the love
- to the righteousness
- to the dedication
- to everything of God

*through His Spirit!*

Verse 12: “The one who overcomes...

[that will be us if we do]

...will I make a pillar in the temple of My God, and he shall not go out anymore; and **I will write upon him the name of My God and the name of the city of My God, the New Jerusalem,** which will come down out of heaven from My God; and **I will write upon him My new name.**”

**Let no one steal your crown!**

Verse 13: “**The one who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.**”

This the *key of David* and the *heart of David*, so that we can be in New Jerusalem with Jesus Christ. Amen!

Scriptural References:

- 1) Luke 10:23-24
- 2) 1 Peter 1:10-16
- 3) Psalm 84:1-12
- 4) Psalm 8:1-2, 4-6
- 5) Psalm 38:1-15, 18-22
- 6) Psalm 51:1-7, 11-14, 16
- 7) Psalm 86:1-7
- 8) 1 John 1:5-10
- 9) 1 John 2:1-2
- 10) Psalm 32:1-11
- 11) Psalm 62:1-12
- 12) Psalm 16:1-3, 5, 7-11
- 13) Psalm 17:5-8, 14-15
- 14) Psalm 40:1-7
- 15) Daniel 10:21
- 16) Psalm 40:7-13
- 17) Psalm 22:1-3, 6-23, 27
- 18) Psalm 23:1-6
- 19) Psalm 24:7-10

- 20) Psalm 118:13-21
- 21) Revelation 3:9-13

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 3; 11
- Acts 26
- Romans 8
- Hebrews 10
- Isaiah 52
- Matthew 24
- Galatians 3

Also referenced: Book:

*From a Speck of Dust to a Son of God: Why Were You Born?* by Fred R. Coulter

FRC:bo

Transcribed: 8/5/20

Copyright 2020—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.



## **The Wise Ones**

The wise ones are those who...

1. \_\_\_\_\_
2. \_\_\_\_\_
3. \_\_\_\_\_

Understanding comes from the \_\_\_\_\_ of God and the \_\_\_\_\_ of God and not from \_\_\_\_\_.

## **Remembering the Churches**

Which church (Rev. 2 &3) will receive the key of David?

\_\_\_\_\_

Which church (Rev. 2 & 3) may *not* receive the key of David?

\_\_\_\_\_

## True or False?

- \_\_\_ The key of David is given to those who overcome.
- \_\_\_ David did not spend very much time with God.
- \_\_\_ David was perfect in every way.
- \_\_\_ The wise are those who love God, serve Him, & keep His commandments.
- \_\_\_ The world's elite get wealth & fame from Satan.
- \_\_\_ The Holy Days help us understand the plan of God.
- \_\_\_ We understand more than David did about God's plan.

## David's Example

What are 4 ways David served God?


**How David Served God**

The Psalms are evidence of David's close relationship with God. David turned to God for... (circle one)

- a. Money, food, & power
- b. Strength, purpose, & repentance
- c. Repentance, blessings, & gold
- d. Praise, popularity, & peace

David did not exult himself. What are 3 things that tell you this is true?

--	--	--

David completely y                          d to God with all his heart.

God p           v           us by the difficulties & things we go through.

## God's Discipline

What is discipline? \_\_\_\_\_

Why does God discipline us even after He has forgiven us?

---

---

How did God discipline David? \_\_\_\_\_

God writes His laws and commands in our  
\_\_\_ \_e\_ \_\_\_ \_s\_ & \_\_\_ \_i\_ \_\_\_ \_ as we allow Him.

To overcome the laws of sin & death, we must have a  
lifetime of 7 things. List them below.


### True or False?

- \_\_\_ God blessed Hezekiah because he prayed.
- \_\_\_ God restored David after he sinned.
- \_\_\_ David wasn't disciplined by God because he was granted repentance.
- \_\_\_ God disciplines us because His desire is for us to become more like Him.
- \_\_\_ God's truth does not include the 10 commandments since we live in New Testament times.
- \_\_\_ When we come to God for repentance, we need to be 100% committed to making a change.
- \_\_\_ A lack of true repentance keeps us from walking close to God.



## Walking in God's Light

***You can never promote spiritual growth with physical things and by physical means.***

What does this mean?

---

---

---

We are either walking in the dark or walking in God's light. Write 3 examples of each in the graphic below. Take note of how different they really are when you look at them side by side.

Walking in the Dark	Walking in God's Light

# Living God's Way

Read Psalm 32:8. Write it out in the box below.

--

We are \_\_\_\_\_n\_\_\_\_\_ God's way by  
\_\_\_\_\_v\_\_\_\_\_ God's way every day!

We need to come before God every day in  
\_p\_ \_ \_ \_y\_ \_ \_ \_ & \_ \_ \_ \_b\_ \_ \_ \_ study to have  
our minds changed, converted, & transformed!

Plan your “daily mind make-over” below by creating a study schedule for a week:

[illegible]

## Joint Heirs

What does it mean to be a joint heir with Christ?

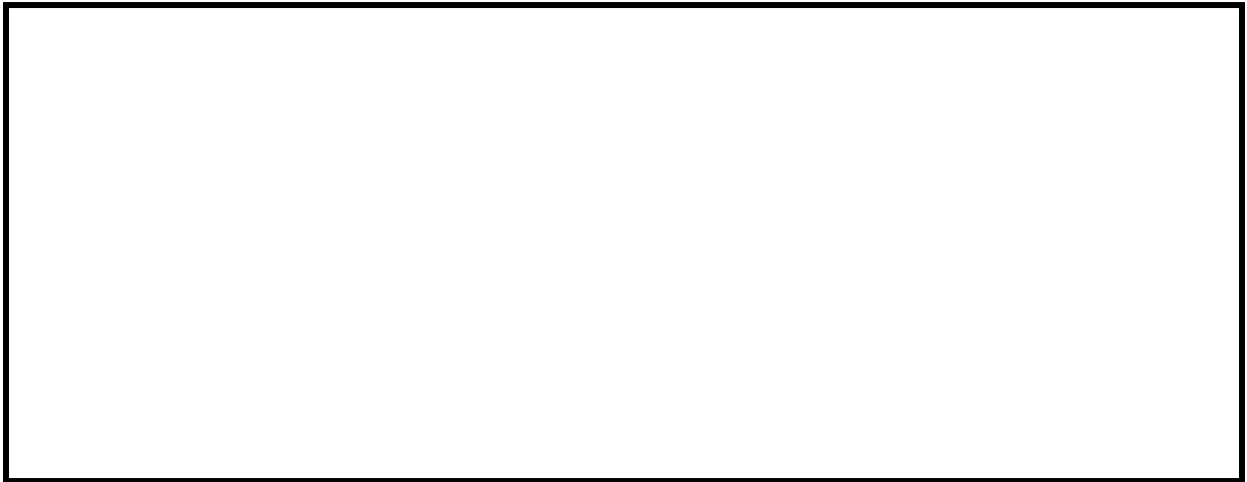
---

David describes God's protection with many different metaphors: "shadow under the wings", "apple of Your eye", "my strong tower", etc. Describe & illustrate how you imagine God's protection of us.

---

---

---



*"Blessed is the man who makes the Lord his trust and does not respect the proud, nor those who turn aside to lies."* (Psalm 40:4) Explain this verse below.

---

---

---

David was given words that describe the events and feelings of Christ during Christ's life long before the events took place. Which 4 events are these that are mentioned in the book of Psalm?

1. \_\_\_\_\_
2. \_\_\_\_\_
3. \_\_\_\_\_
4. \_\_\_\_\_



*"Behold, I am coming quickly; hold fast that which you have so that no one may take your crown." (Rev. 3:11)*

What 5 things should we be holding fast to?

5 Things to Hold Fast To	

## True or False?

- \_\_\_ True goodness can be found in a few people.
- \_\_\_ David was the only one who received the words directly related to Christ.
- \_\_\_ The Kingdom of God will be preached to all nations as a witness.
- \_\_\_ Without humility, our hearts cannot be right with God.
- \_\_\_ Angels will serve God on His throne once His kingdom comes to the Earth.
- \_\_\_ Every line in Psalms can also refer to the life of Jesus.
- \_\_\_ Some of David's words reflect Christ's thoughts on the cross.
- \_\_\_ David is a model to us of how to be in relationship with God.
- \_\_\_ David learned to wait on God & His action.

## Key of David

*"You shall love the Lord your God with all your \_\_\_\_\_ and with all your \_\_\_\_\_ and with all your \_\_\_\_\_. " (Matt. 22:27)*

What does this verse have to do with the Key of David?

---

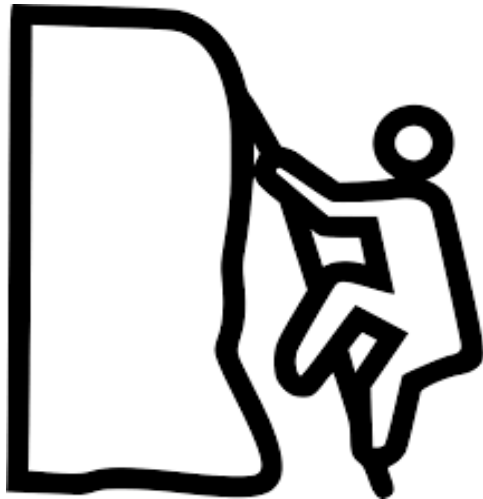
The key of David is important for the relationship we have with God. Why?

---

## Drawing Near to God

We are to draw near to God. How can you draw closer to God? Make a list of things you commit to starting next week.

1. \_\_\_\_\_
2. \_\_\_\_\_
3. \_\_\_\_\_



Living God's way is...  
(circle all that apply)

- |               |               |
|---------------|---------------|
| a narrow gate | the broad way |
| challenging   | easy          |
| not worth it  | worth it      |
| death         | life          |
| fulfilling    | unsatisfying  |

## Your Response

What are 3 things you learned in this lesson? Place one thing learned in each box.

--	--	--

## The Key of David - Part 2

Find the words in the word find.

C F D N P S O P U H A P U Q O N P K L H  
K B V P K T I V E Z M G B C M C X K M E  
P A J Q K O Y U X E N B H O L Y Z J N Z  
X W A G F Z L G O V F H K F Q N D K B F  
A Z V U F Q S Z Y C D U P W S N F S Y V  
G Q U V R I Q K A E I Q W S H H E A O T  
L O R T N O C F L E S U M V O C J U F D  
J V I C D L Q I X C C T L Q P B H Q F E  
F Y D K G N H H G J I R G F A J V C N I  
U B F L S B M P C V P I E C K X A P R X  
B E X H T I A F O W L F Z B D P F R U R  
I N T H N U B P Z T I R S P Q P M U O L  
Q Q L A W O P C E M N Y A J M X L J Y L  
Y E T H X Z E R E P E N T A N C E Y U E  
U V Y M V X O E I F C D N H B W L C D W  
F Q Y Q G T S S C G X P U R P O S E F D  
A K F D S K J V Q A H X R F U B V D Q N  
U O F E B K U P W G R T T Q V R B K G I  
V G R G I G K A L W P G G M E S N K N M  
K Z B J K A S X W T W E D S J E N V E A

FAITH  
HOLY  
PURPOSE  
REPENTANCE

SELFCONTROL  
DWELL  
MIND  
RESTORE

GRACE  
SERVED  
DISCIPLINE  
UPRIGHT

# **DAY 7:**

## **Satan's Final Deception**



**Rev. 20**

**Isaiah 58:8-14**

**Isaiah 65:17-20**

**Jer. 30:8-12**

**Jer. 32:48-42**

**I Cor. 15:44-52**



# Satan's Final Deception

(Feast of Tabernacles—Day 7)

*An event that takes place as the thousand years is coming to an end,  
and “the nations shall know that I am the Lord God”*

Fred R. Coulter—October 9, 2020

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to Day 7 of the Feast of Tabernacles!

The Feast of Tabernacles, as we know, is seven days long (Lev. 23). We know that it pictures the thousand-year rule of Christ and the saints on the earth. Let's see how the beginning and the ending are tied together in working out God's plan for all of mankind.

It's very interesting, because just as the Feast of Tabernacles has a beginning, it has an ending. Just like all humankind had a beginning, it also has an ending, but that ending doesn't come until the eighth day, which is tomorrow. When we come to Rev. 1 we find this concerning Christ, declaring Who He is and what He's doing.

The important thing in the very first verses of Rev. 1 is this, and many times when we get into a book we forget the very first part of it. However, the first part is really the most important.

Revelation 1:1: *“The revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave to Him...”*  
*So, the book of Revelation is **from God the Father**, it says so directly here!*

“...to show to His servants...” (v 1).  
*All of us*; we're all servants of God whether we do things in the ministry or not. We're all servants of God to do His will.

“...the things that *are* ordained to come to pass **shortly**...” (v 1).  
*A day to God is as a thousand years, and a thousand years is as a day!* So, in the scheme of things in God's plan, it's going to come to pass shortly, everything in the book of Revelation, of course.

“...and He made *it* known, having sent *it* by His angel to His servant John who gave witness *to* the Word of God and the testimony of Jesus Christ, and all the things he saw” (vs 1-2).

Here's a promise, a blessing (v 3). Let's understand that the book of Revelation has some easy to understand parts, but has some very hard to understand parts and difficult to really come to understand. We know, and have found, that the key to understanding is:

- the Sabbath
- the Passover
- the Feasts and Holy Days

*of God! They tell us what God is doing!*

Verse 3: “**Blessed is the one who reads, and those who hear the words of this prophecy and who keep the things that are written therein;** for the time *is* at hand.”

That time at hand actually began right then! What’s the first thing we find in Rev.? *The seven churches, which projects the churches down through the history of time until the return of Jesus Christ!* It begins there.

Verse 4: “John to the seven churches that *are* in Asia: Grace and peace *be* to you from Him Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come...”

*From Jesus Christ Himself!* From God the Father and Jesus Christ this is the most important message for the end-times.

“...and from the seven spirits that are before His throne; and from Jesus Christ, the faithful Witness, the Firstborn from the dead, and the Ruler of the kings of the earth....

[all kings on earth down through time (book of Daniel)]

...To Him Who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood” (vs 4-5).

*Now it gives the whole purpose:*

- of why we are here,
- for all of those who have been called to the Church
- of our conversion
- of everything that we do

The ultimate result we find right here;

v 6: “And **has made us kings and priests to God and His Father...**”

We also know from what is in other places that there are what we call governors, administrators for the those of the resurrected saints to serve in the Kingdom of God to serve humanity for a thousand years, as depicted by the Feast of Tabernacles.

“...to Him *be* the glory and the sovereignty into the ages of eternity. Amen” (v 6).

This is interesting because many times a prophecy is given as something that has been completed. This is what you call a *future perfect*. We’re not yet kings and priests, ***but we will be!***

Verse 7: “Behold, He is coming with the clouds, and every eye shall see Him, and those who pierced Him; and all the tribes of the earth shall wail because of Him. Even so, Amen.”

God wants us to know, just like He has told us that He has had the plan of the Gospel ***before***

*the ages of time!* This also fits in with that as well:

Verse 8: “‘I am the Alpha and the Omega, *the* Beginning and *the* Ending,’ says the Lord, ‘Who is, and Who was, and Who *is* to come—the Almighty.’”

This is important for us to understand: *God is the One Who is going to work everything out, according to His will!* However, all of us have free moral agency and free choice as we have already covered. Likewise, during the Millennium they will have free moral agency. God is never, never, never going to take it away.

Verse 11: “Saying, ‘I am the Alpha and the Omega, the First and the Last, and what you see  
[then the first thing he says to John is]:  
...**write in a book**...’”

Everything that God wants us to know in this age and of the coming age in the future, *He has it written down!* That way we can learn it!

- We’ve already started at the beginning and where does the beginning go? *Clear back to Genesis!*
- Where does the ending come? *Clear to the end of this age of the earth and human beings!*

*That’s an amazing thing to understand, and brethren, **God has given us that understanding!***

Rev. 20 is toward the ending; not quite there, yet, but we’re getting close. We know that *the first thing that was done to save the world*—and this is a very important thing that we learn on the Day of Atonement—*that as long as Satan the devil is around there will always be sin!*

Even during the Millennium, because of human nature, there will be sin, but not as grievous as it was under Satan the devil. Satan is the one who causes war after war and hatred and viciousness and all of that sort of thing. Well, after the Millennium there will be human sin, but it’s not going to be to the degree that we have in the world today. So, Satan was bound and cast into the abyss.

Revelation 20:3: “Then he cast him into the abyss, and locked him *up*, and sealed *the abyss* over him, so that he would not deceive the nations any longer **until the thousand years were fulfilled...**”

*That’s what this day pictures: the thousand years coming to an end!*

So, there is a beginning and an ending with the Feast of Tabernacles and a thousand years.

Verse 4: “And I saw thrones; and they that sat upon them, and judgment was given to them;

and *I saw* the souls of those who had been beheaded for the testimony of Jesus, and for the Word of God, and those who did not worship the beast or his image, and did not receive the mark in their foreheads or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.”

So, the first resurrection happens, everything takes place on the Sea of Glass in heaven above necessary for us to take over the rulership of the world. We come down to the earth with Christ and Christ sets up the whole Government of God. But Satan has to be removed *first!*

Remember that at the end of the Millennium there is going to be an event that takes place that is going to be quite fantastic, indeed! *We'll see that later on!*

Here's a clue as to what tomorrow is all about, because the eighth day is tied to the seventh day! Whenever there's an ending, there's a new beginning.

Verse 5: “(But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were completed.)....”

*We will go through that tomorrow (Last Great Day).*

“...This *is* the first resurrection....

[this is what we're shooting for, right here]:

...Blessed and Holy is the one who has part in the first resurrection; **over these the second death has no power**....

[we'll analyze that more tomorrow]

...But they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with Him a thousand years”  
(vs 5-6).

Verse 7: “Now, when the thousand years have been completed...

[there it is again]

...Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.”

*We will come back to that later and see why he is loosed out of his prison!*

Let's just go back and review some of the things that takes place when the Millennium begins and during the Millennium.

We also find in the Old Testament, and somewhat in the New Testament, but in the O.T. a little bit more, this phrase: *and it shall be in the last days!* *The last days* phrase is used over and over again.

Micah 4:1: “But it shall be in the last days *that* the **mountain** of the house of the LORD

shall be established...”

*Mountain* means *the Government of God!* That authority will be the *highest!*

“...in the top of the mountains...

[higher than all the rest of the nations]

...and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it” (v 1).

*It's going to be a constant:*

- people coming/saints coming
- people going/saints going

And the big tabernacle that will be there with fire by night and cloud by day that covers over all of Jerusalem and the Mt. of Olives; *that is going to be quite a thing!* Why are they coming up? *It tells us:*

Verse 2: “And many nations shall come and say, ‘**Come and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob. And He will teach us of His ways, and we will walk in His paths**’...”

That's what we're going to be: teachers, priests, kings! We're going to teach! They're going to come and say, ‘Lord, what should I do?’ *He's going to say:* ‘

Here's what you're going to do; here are the rulers that are going to be over you from now on.

Everything works out together. However, some will not want to do that, which we will see in just a minute.

The reason that they walk in God's way or path, is:

“...for the Law shall go forth out of Zion, and the Word of the LORD from Jerusalem. And He shall judge among many people, and will rebuke strong nations afar off...” (vs 2-3).

We know that the two chapters in Ezek. 38-39 are the conquering of God over Gog and Magog and Prince Tubal and Meshach and all of those nations that are in the north and clear to the east, all the way to China. They are not going to want to come willfully or willingly to Jerusalem. There will have to be after the first seven years of the Millennium—Ezek. 38—that they will come and want to attack all the children of Israel now in the land that God has restored them in. But God is going to destroy them with a blitzkrieg from above. It says over and over again, when God has done this then all the nations shall know that God *is God!*

So, part of that is rebuking the nations that are far off. Here's what's going to happen.

“...and they shall beat their swords into plowshares...” (v 3).

Think about *how much money, energy and everything that goes into war and protection!* Think about that!

In the Millennium when everything is setup, there will be tithes and offerings that will be required. No money will be necessary to support an army. Here in America that would save about three-quarters of a trillion dollars a year. *Think about what could be done with money like that in various communities!*

That’s just a year! Furthermore, it won’t be necessary to have a police force like we have today, because the people will be keeping the laws and commandments of God, and we will make sure that they will do so, which means they will be keeping the Ten Commandments.

All during the Millennium they will be worshipping the true God, there will be no idols, no taking of the name of God in vain and the Sabbath is going to be the focal point of everything along with the Passover and Holy Days.

Think of all the money that will be saved, because there won’t be need of a police force or prisons. That’s going to be quite a world, indeed! Actually, when you get down to it, that’s what every human being actually longs for. But with the human nature that we have and Satan ruling the world today, it’s not possible to have it come to pass.

“...and their spears into pruning hooks. Nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore” (v 3).

*No more learning of war!*

When you watch anything to do with the history of mankind, it’s nothing but war after war after war; fight after fight after fight! ***All that is going to be eliminated!***

Verse 4: “But they shall sit each one under his *own* vine and under his *own* fig tree; and no one shall make them afraid; for the mouth of the LORD of hosts has spoken, for all people **will walk, each one in the name of his god...**

[referring to us, because we will be the sons and daughters of God]

...and **we will walk in the name of the LORD our God forever and ever**” (vs 4-5)  
—*both combined together!*

Let’s see how great that this is going to be; we need to understand that. Never before in the history of the world had it been done. There was only one time in the whole history of the world when there was a bit of peace akin to what it will be in the Millennium. It didn’t last very long, because Solomon and the people sinned! There’s never really been any real peace on this earth,

and won't be until **Christ returns and the saints are resurrected!**

Here's what's going to happen to Israel and every nation that comes under the jurisdiction, which they all will, whether willingly or not. Remember that Zech. 14 says that if they don't keep the Feast of Tabernacles, if they live in Egypt where they don't have rain, then there's going to be the plague. Well, that will have to happen only once or twice and they'll get the point. In other areas where they need rain, if they don't come and keep the Feast of Tabernacles, it's not going to rain.

Isaiah 58:8: "Then shall your light break out as the dawn, and your health shall spring out quickly..."

Another factor during the Millennium, we won't need all the medical things that we have today. Won't that be good? Look at how much money people spend on all the medicines, surgeries, medical procedures and so forth. All the hospitals costs a lot to operate, and all the research centers. ***All of that is the penalty for leaving God, beginning with the Garden of Eden!***

"...and your righteousness shall go before you; the glory of the LORD shall be your rear guard" (v 8)

—*because all of us as sons and daughters of God are going to be leading the way in getting this done!* We're all going to be following Jesus Christ and God the Father.

Verse 9: "Then you shall call, and the LORD shall answer; you shall cry, and He shall say, 'Here I am.'....

[that will be through us]

...**If**...

[there are conditions; you have to change your behavior]

...you take the yoke away from among you, the pointing of the finger, and speaking malice; and **if** you draw out your soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul..." (vs 9-10).

Of course, right at first it will be that way, but later on it won't be.

"...then shall your light rise in darkness, and your gloom *shall be* as the noonday. And the LORD shall always guide you and satisfy your soul in dry places, and make your bones fat..." (vs 10-11).

That doesn't mean that they're going to actually be fat, but it means that the marrow, which is fat; of the bones, which is blood, and the life is in the blood physically, and is going to always be healthy. Sickness will be a very rare thing!

"...and you shall be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water whose waters fail not.

And *those who* come of **you shall build the old ruins...**” (vs 11-12).

We are going to have building and construction boom that will be unmatched in the history of the whole world!

“...you shall raise up the foundations of many generations; and you shall be called: **The Repairer of the Breach...**

[the sin of Adam and Eve]

...**The Restorer of Paths to Dwell** in” (v 12)

—*the Word of God!*

We can be sure that it’s going to be expanded during the Millennium, without a doubt! Then it talks about the Sabbath right after that. This shows the importance of the Sabbath. What is that going to do for the people?

Verse 13: “**If...**

—*still conditional!*

- **If** you will love God
- **If** you will choose His ways
- **If** you will do what is right
- **Then** this will happen and that will happen

“...you turn your foot away from the Sabbath, *from* doing your own desires on My Holy Day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the Holy of the LORD, honorable; and shall honor Him, not doing your own ways, nor pursuing your own desires, nor speaking *your own* words, **then...**

[of course, we’re going to make sure that they will be doing it]

...**you shall delight yourself in the LORD...**” (vs 13-14).

Very few people today delight themselves in God! Yes, we in the Church of God know how to do that and delight ourselves in God and all that He does. Knowing that in Him we live, move and have our being, and everything about us and everything that God wants us to do.

“...and I will cause you to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed you with the inheritance of Jacob your father, **for the mouth of the LORD has spoken it**” (v 14)

—*meaning that it’s as good as done even before it has even started!*

Isn’t it interesting how many of these prophecies of the Millennium are in the Old Testament? Why is that? *Because this deals with the physical aspect of human life!* Whereas, the New Testament deals with the spiritual aspect of physical life when you belong to God now, and



what the future will be at the resurrection.

Even though we have all of this, think about all the things that are going to take place and how great it's going to be.

Jeremiah 30:8: “‘For it shall be in that day,’ says the LORD of hosts, ‘I will break his yoke from your neck and will burst your bonds. And strangers shall no longer enslave him.’”

That’s talking about Jacob and how God is going to lift all of those things that have burdened them down!

Verse 9: “But they shall serve the LORD their God...  
[not the governments on the earth]

...and David their king, whom I will raise up to them”  
—*showing the resurrection of David to be king over all Israel! Then each one of the 12 apostles as judges over the 12 tribes!*

Verse 10: “‘And you, O My servant Jacob, do not fear,’ says the LORD. ‘Do not be terrified, O Israel. For lo, I will save you from afar, and your seed from the land of their captivity. And Jacob shall return, and shall be at rest...’”

*That’s what the Feast of Tabernacles pictures, the **rest** of God!* And it shall be glorious, as He says.

“‘...and be quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid. For I *am* with you,’ says the LORD, ‘to save you. Though I make a full end of all nations where I have scattered you, yet, I will not make a full end of you; but I will correct you in measure, and will not utterly destroy you.’ For thus says the LORD, ‘Your bruise is incurable, and your wound *is* grievous’” (vs 10-12).

In other words, *if they don’t come to God, there’s no help from it!*

Jeremiah 32:38: “And they shall be My people, and I will be their God. And I will give them one heart and one way...” (vs 38-39).

*As we saw earlier,* God is going to give them a heart of flesh, rather than a carnal heart of disobedience.

“...that they may fear Me forever, for their good and for the good of their children after them. And I will make an everlasting covenant with them that I will not turn away from them, *rather*, to do them good. But I will put My fear in their hearts, that they shall not

depart from Me. Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good..." (vs 39-41).

This is what God wants, but the truth of the matter is it can't be this way until we are resurrected from the dead or changed at the return of Christ. We learn what we need to learn to come and rule the people and teach them. We're not going to rule over them harshly; we'll have whatever power we need as necessary, but we will help them and love them and turn them to God.

"...and I will truly plant them in this land with all My heart and all My whole soul.' For thus says the LORD, 'As I have brought all this great evil on this people... [it's going to be good]

...**so I will bring on them all the good that I have promised them**" (vs 41-42).

Jeremiah 33:6: "Behold, I will bring it health and healing, and I will heal them and will show them **the riches of peace and Truth.**"

The fact is that if you don't have peace and Truth with God, whatever riches you have are not going to do you that much good.

Verse 7: "And I will cause the *return from* captivity of Judah and the *return from* captivity of Israel, and will build them, as at the first. And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity by which they have sinned against Me; and I will pardon all their iniquities by which they have sinned, and by which they have transgressed against Me. And it shall be for Me a name of joy, a praise and an honor before all the nations of the earth..." (vs 7-9).

Here's how they're going to come and say, 'Whoa! Let's go up to the house of the Lord in Jerusalem and let's learn of His ways. We'll understand it.'

"...which shall hear of all the good that I do to them. And they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the peace that I bring to it" (v 9).  
*Quite a thing! That's magnificent, isn't it?*

We need to review Isa. 65 and understand how life is going to operate during the Millennium. This applies to the Millennium and also apply to the Last Great Day and what we know as the *second resurrection!*

Isaiah 65:17: "For behold, I create new heavens and a new earth..."  
*Think of how everything is going to be all messed up with the return of Christ and all the fighting of the nations!*

"...And the former things will not be remembered, nor come to mind. But be glad and

rejoice forever *in that* which I create; for behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy. I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and I will joy in My people..." (vs 17-19).

Think about this: *Those who live in Jerusalem will all be the sons and daughters of God!* There won't be fleshly people living in Jerusalem. That's the headquarters of God, and everything for the whole world is going out from there.

Verse 20: "There will not be an infant who lives but a few days...  
[no premature deaths]  
...nor an old man that has not filled his days..."

Now here is where we get that during the Millennium they're going to live for 100 years; the infant for fullness of days, the adult for fullness of days, but notice the sinner, because there will still be sinners.

Why? *Because God is not going to remove independent free moral agency!* He doesn't want robots. He wants those who love Him with all their heart, mind, soul and being. He wants those who are going to keep His commandments and do what is right.

But if they refuse, then they're going to have to either repent or be removed. We're going to see something that at the end of the Millennium it's going to be quite a thing *about those who do not* accept God's way!

"...**but the sinner who is a hundred years old shall be accursed**" (v 20)  
—meaning you have had your chance and did not take advantage of it. You decided to go your way, to live in your sins, *and now*—since you haven't repented—*you are removed!*

- just like God did with Cain after he killed Abel
- just like God did with the children of Israel when they sinned

That's going to happen. I also think that the first removal will be to a Repentance Center where

- they can be helped
- they can study the Word of God
- they can have time for fasting and prayer
- they can decide what they want to do

*IF* they really repent they can return back to the community!

But *the one who is accursed is the one who did not repent!* They will be *exiled to Gog and Magog* and there is where they will die, all those during the Millennium who refuse!

But at the end of the Millennium there's the 100 year period for them to die. So, God is going to have to take care of it a little differently, as we will see.

Let's understand more about the last day of the Feast of Tabernacles, and how wonderful that the Millennium is going to be, and how God is going to handle it.

Eternal life, as best as we can understand it from the Bible, is going to be so supremely greater than human life. We must learn—*all of us who enter into the Kingdom of God*—the righteousness of God, the love of God, and why it's so important to have:

- no sin
- no rebellion
- no self-serving

*That's what has destroyed the universe, as it were, with Satan and the angels that rebelled!*

God is going to solve all of those things, but with people we have to live this life in the flesh. We have to show with the Spirit of God, the Truth of God and loving and serving Him *that we will:*

- always be faithful
  - always be loving
- and when we make mistakes*
- always repent

Some mistakes, as we have seen like with King David, can be very grievous. But God forgave him! When we are born into the Kingdom of God, all of these things of the flesh will be left behind.

During the Millennium when those who prove this and they come to the end of the 100-years, they will be changed from flesh to spirit. That change will represent an instantaneous death and resurrection. Why? *Because it's given to all once to die!* As in Adam we all die, and that's because we all—and that will carry over into the Millennium as well—have 'the law of sin and death' in us. When the Millennium starts, God is going to take away the part of the harshness of human nature so that it is not quite as evil as it is today.

But without Satan around it will be easier to recognize and easier to correct. That's what will happen during the Millennium.

As we have seen, if you live a hundred years and you've been righteous, there's no need for you to die and go in a grave.

- When would you be resurrected?
- A week later?
- Five years later?

*No! It won't be necessary!* Let's just review that again so that we understand for those who are righteous during the Millennium there is no need for them to be buried—to die and be buried—because they will be changed:

1-Thessalonians 4:15: “For this we say to you by *the* Word of *the* Lord, that we who are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall in no wise precede those who have fallen asleep, because the Lord Himself shall descend from heaven with *a* shout of command, with *the* voice of an archangel and with *the* trumpet of God; and **the dead in Christ shall rise first; then we who are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds** for *the* meeting with the Lord in *the* air; and so shall we always be with *the* Lord” (vs 15-17).

This has got to show that for them to be changed, caught up, it has to be an instantaneous death and resurrection. Therefore, that has to be the way that God will do it during the Millennium.

I do believe that wherever there is a congregation—and lo there will be millions of them—when it comes time for a person who is successfully attained to 100-years and is righteous, who has been in the grace and love of God, that there is no reason for them to die and be buried. But when they're changed it will be an instantaneous death and transformation.

1-Corinthians 15:44: “It is sown a natural body...  
[that's what it is today, and when you die it's put in the ground]

...**it is raised a spiritual body**....

[we can understand that]

...There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body; accordingly, it is written, ‘The first man, Adam, became a living soul; the last Adam *became* an ever-living Spirit.’ However, the spiritual *was* not first, but the natural—then the spiritual. The first man *is* of the earth—made of dust. The second Man *is* the Lord from heaven. As *is* the one made of dust, so also *are all* those who are made of dust...

[all human beings]

...and as *is* the heavenly *One*, so also *are all* those who are heavenly” (vs 44-48).

*That's going to be the difference in transformation!*

Here we are, we have a body of flesh;

v 49: “And as we have borne the image of the *one* made of dust...”

All made in Adam, fleshly beings. This, in fact, is also a guarantee that you will be in the resurrection and have a spiritual body ***IF*** you’re faithful! The fact that you have a physical body is a precursor that you will have a spiritual body.

“...we shall also bear the image of the heavenly *One*. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit *the* Kingdom of God...” (vs 49-50)  
—*the spiritual Kingdom!*

But when the Kingdom of God comes to the earth and there are physical human beings on the earth, they will be *under the jurisdiction of the Kingdom of God*, because they cannot come into the Kingdom of God unless they are spirit beings.

“...nor does corruption inherit incorruption. Behold, I show you a mystery...  
[How is God going to do this? *We don’t know, it’s a mystery!*]  
...we shall not all fall asleep...  
[tie in 1-Thess. 4]

...but we shall all be changed, in an instant, in *the* twinkling of an eye, at the last trumpet; for *the* trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed” (vs 50-52).

Then, as we saw in 1-Thess. 4, those who are alive will be caught up in the air, obviously changed! So, during the Millennium that’s how it’s going to be. But what about those who must be exiled? Let’s look at that again, because that becomes very important.

Revelation 20:3: “Then he cast him [Satan] into the abyss, and locked him *up*, and sealed *the abyss* over him, so that he would not deceive the nations any longer until the thousand years were fulfilled; **and after that it is ordained that he be loosed for a short time.**”  
*We don’t know how long a short time is!*

Verse 7: “Now, when the thousand years have been completed...  
[that’s what is pictured by this seventh day]  
...Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.”

Why is God going to do this? *Let’s see what happens and then we can answer the question!*

Verse 8: “And he shall go out to deceive the nations that *are* in the four corners of the earth, Gog and Magog...”

We've already covered this: Gog and Magog are going to attack against the children of Israel in the seventh year after they have come into the Millennium. They're going to come against the cities, because they're not defended, and there's going to be this last great battle where Gog and Magog are going to be destroyed and all those with them.

Then it says that *'the nations shall know that I am the Lord God!'* this is going to be the final battle to secure all nations under the jurisdiction of God as the Millennium begins. That's what it says; that He's going to rebuke strong nations afar off.

Since even Gog and Magog are going to know the Lord, this reference to Gog and Magog does not refer to the people.

- How do we know?
- Are Gog and Magog the only who are going to sin during the Millennium? *No!*

*There will be sinners out of all nations!* So, this had to be referring to the geographical territory—or part of the geographical territory—of Gog and Magog.

This has to be the final place of exile! So, in the last generation there are going to be a lot of people ending up over there in Gog and Magog in the land of exile, because they don't want to do God's way. That's why Satan is loosed!

This will tell us what's going to happen. Here are all of those in Gog and Magog who have been exiled, still alive as physical human beings. Satan is loosed out of his prison and he goes there and says, 'I am God,' and the people will believe that deception. Satan will probably say:

This God down in Jerusalem... And by the way, they don't have any defenses, so what we're going to do, we're all going to prepare for war. So, let us make some weapons, whatever we can do, because if we come down there and conquer Jerusalem and take over Jerusalem *we will rule the world!*

Hasn't that always been Satan's desire? *Yes!*

Verse 8: "And he shall go out to deceive the nations that *are* in the four corners of the earth...

[I just described that deception]

...Gog and Magog...

[the geographical territory]

...of whom the number is as the sand of the sea..."

—a great number of people!

This show that free moral agency is always active and we must:

- by free choice
- by free will
- by devotion
- through repentance *accept*:
  - ✓ God
  - ✓ His way
  - ✓ His Truth
  - ✓ His Laws
  - ✓ His commandments
  - ✓ everything about God

“...to gather them together for war” (v 8).

*So, the first thing that Satan does again is instigate war, **to takeover from God, to try and overthrow God!*** This is his last chance to do it. Of course, you know that the demons are all there with him, too, because they were all cast into the abyss. Wherever Satan is, the demons will be, also.

When they come out and show all of their false miracle and tell these people in Gog and Magog:

Look, we’re going to do this! This is going to be easy to do. Think about it; they’re all gentle, *gentle, **gentle*** and they have no defense; they don’t know how to fight. But we’ll learn all of that right now and we will go in a mammoth army and we will takeover Jerusalem.

*Quite a spectacular deception!*

Verse 9: “Then *I saw* them go up upon the breadth of the earth and encircle the camp of the saints...”

Remember, there’s that great pillar, that great tabernacle with the pillar of light and so forth.

“...and the beloved city...” (v 9).

*God let’s them get right up close to it* and it looks like they could just run and take it, **but God has other plans!**

“...and fire came down from God out of heaven and consumed them” (v 9).

What is this? *For all of those out there in Gog and Magog, they did not have a chance to die accursed and be buried!* So, they have to all die once, and they’re going to die again at the second



resurrection.

This is a way of getting rid of all those who committed the unpardonable sin toward the end of the Millennium, and Satan brings them for war against the Holy City, *and God destroys them all!*

Verse 10: “And the Devil, who deceived them, was cast into the Lake of Fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet had been cast...”  
[because right at the beginning of the Millennium we find this]:

Revelation 19:19: “And I saw the beast and the kings of the earth and their armies, gathered together to make war with Him Who sits on the horse, and with His army.”  
*Satan is always war, war, war; that’s all he knows!*

Verse 20: “And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet who worked miracles in his presence, by which he had deceived those who received the mark of the beast and those who worshiped his image. Those two were cast alive into the Lake of Fire, which burns with brimstone.”

What happens when human beings are cast into a Lake of Fire? *They burn up!* That’s why in Revelation 20:10 it is translated “...*had been cast*...” there is no such thing as flesh living in and ever-burning fire. It’s doesn’t happen.

“...and they, *Satan and the demons*, shall be tormented day and night into the ages of eternity” (v 20).

What is Satan’s fate? *Jude talks about those who have committed the unpardonable sin!* It talks about the demons and Satan the devil who caused them to do it.

Jude 6: “And the angels who did not keep their own original domain...  
[Where was that? On the earth? Everything indicates that they were on the earth!]  
...but deserted their habitation, **He is holding in eternal bonds** under darkness unto the judgment of *the* Great Day.”  
*A prison! Rev. 20 calls it the abyss! All referring to where the rebellious angels are kept!*

1-Peter 3:18: “Because Christ indeed once suffered for sins, *the* Just for *the* unjust, so that He might bring us to God; on the one hand, He was put to death in *the* flesh; but on the other hand, He was made alive by the Spirit...  
[that’s what we are to follow]  
...by which...

[the Spirit when He was a spirit being before He became a man]

...He also went and preached to the spirits in prison, *which* disobeyed in a past time when once the longsuffering of God was waiting in *the* days of Noah, *while the* ark was being prepared..." (vs 18-20).

At that time that's when He went to the angels to warn them, to preach against them, that all that they did before the Flood was coming to an end! ***Now it's going to all be coming to an end again!***

They left their first estate and here's what they do: when they're out of the prison they cause people to sin. Satan is the author of sin and his rebellion is the original sin. The original human sin was with Adam and Eve. But who led them into sin? *Satan!*

Jude 7: "Just as Sodom and Gomorrah—and the cities surrounding them, in the same manner as them—having given themselves over to sexual debaucheries, and having gone after different flesh, are themselves exhibited as a *perpetual* example of undergoing the punishment of eternal fire."

That doesn't mean that they're being punished eternally. That means the fire comes from the Eternal God, so it's eternal fire vs fire that men would make.

Verse 8: "In the same way also, these dreamers of *filthy dreams* are defiling *the* flesh, and are declaring as invalid *the* Lordship of *God*, and are blaspheming *the* Divine powers."

Isn't that exactly what always happens? They defame God! Think about what it's going to be when Satan is loosed on the number of the sand of the sea and says 'Let's get together for a war!' *Same thing!*

He's going to be blaspheming God and all the saints and Jesus Christ down in Jerusalem. Notice part of the battle that took place:

Verse 9: "But Michael the archangel, when he was personally taking issue with the devil, disputing about the body of Moses."

What would Satan have done if he could have gotten the body of Moses and put it in a glass tomb so you could look into it, and filled it with honey so that his body would never decompose? Then build a giant temple and cathedral and have Moses there as their relic! That's what Satan was wanting!

[Michael]

“...did not presume to pronounce a reviling judgment against *him*, but said, ‘*The Lord Himself rebuke you!*’ As for these, whatever things they do not understand, they blaspheme; but whatever things they understand by instinct, as irrational brute beasts, they are corrupting themselves in these things. **Woe to them!**....” (vs 9-11).

I’m going through this because we’re going to see that all of this has to do with the rebellion of the angels and Satan, and causing mankind—in the guise of these instances—to sin.

Verse 11: “**Woe to them! For they have walked in the way of Cain...**”  
**What happened to Cain?** *He was exiled!* Premiere sinner.

“...and for gain, they have wholly given themselves up to Balaam’s delusion, and have perished in the rebellion of Korah. These are subversive stains in your love feasts...” (vs 11-12).

We’ve had those come into the Church of God and actually take it down. There were those that went on television and bragged how they took down the Worldwide Church of God. They knew what they were doing, and that it was deliberate!

Verse 12: “These are subversive stains in your love feasts, feasting in person together *with you*; fearlessly they are feeding themselves. *They are* clouds without water...  
[these are empty human beings]  
...being driven by the winds...  
[whichever way Satan causes the wind to blow]  
...trees of late autumn, without *any* fruit, uprooted, **twice dead.**”  
*In other words, they will suffer the second death!*

Verse 13: “Raging waves of *the* sea, casting up like foam their own *ignominious* shame; **wandering stars...**”  
—*defining all of the rebellious angels!*

Since they are spirit beings they have to be put someplace. Let’s see about that!

“...for whom has been reserved **the blackest darkness forever!**” (v 13).

That’s where they are going to go! Their fate and that of Satan the devil is set right after the Millennium, and right after that final battle. What Jude was writing about there was to show that all of these things emanated from the rebellious angels who caused all of this sin and all the wretchedness of all of mankind. That’s what it’s showing!

All those who came down as human beings, who were sent off into exile were burned up, all ashes—nothing left of them—they still have to face the second death, because that was their first death.

Revelation 20:10: “And the Devil, who deceived them, was cast into the Lake of Fire and brimstone...”

*That’s where his punishment starts; after that it is to the blackest darkness forever! Is that some giant black hole out in the universe, where once they are in there they can never escape? Probably so!*

“...where the beast and the false prophet *had been cast*; and they, *Satan and the demons*, shall be tormented day and night into the ages of eternity” (v 10).

Don’t you think that the blackest darkness forever is the fit punishment for them? *Yes, indeed!* Then comes the activities after the seventh day.

*Let’s have an introduction to it,*

v 11 “Then I saw a great white throne and the One Who was sitting on it, from Whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead, small and great, standing before God...” (vs 11-12).

***This is the second resurrection!***

Tomorrow we are going to see the meaning of that day, and how that is one of the greatest and most fantastic days in the history of all mankind!

#### Scriptural References:

- 1) Revelation 1:1-8, 11
- 2) Revelation 20:3-7
- 3) Micah 4:1-5
- 4) Isaiah 58:8-14
- 5) Jeremiah 30:8-12
- 6) Jeremiah 32:38-42
- 7) Jeremiah 33:6-9
- 8) Isaiah 65:17-20
- 9) 1 Thessalonians 4:15-18
- 10) 1 Corinthians 15:44-52
- 11) Revelation 20:3, 7-10
- 12) Revelation 19:19-20
- 13) Revelation 20:10
- 14) Jude 6
- 15) 1 Peter 3:18-20
- 16) Jude 7-13
- 17) Revelation 20:10-12

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Leviticus 23
- Ezekiel 38; 39
- Zechariah 14

FRC:bo

Transcribed: 8/10/10

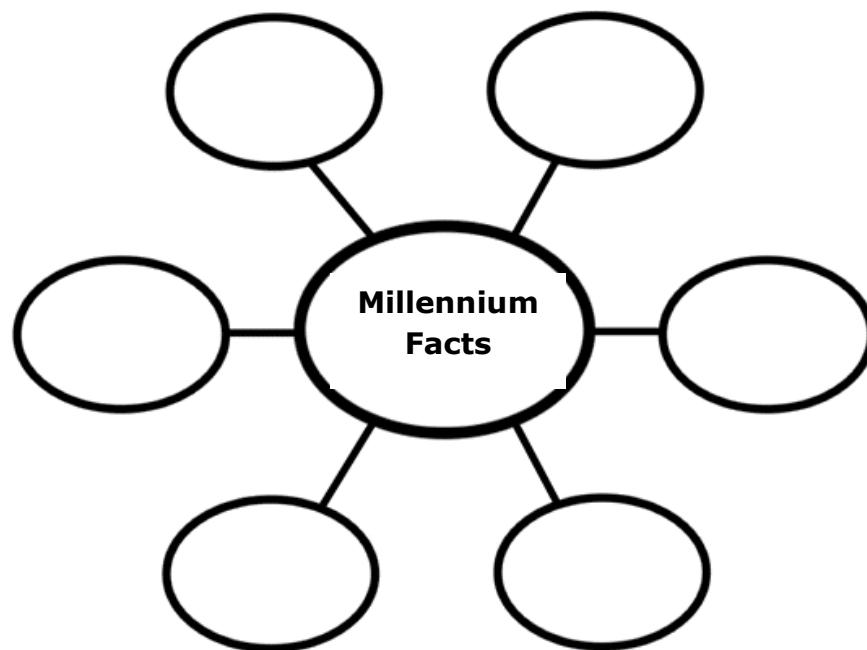
Copyright 2020—All rights reserved. Except for brief excerpts for review purposes, no part of this publication may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means without the written permission of the copyright owner. This includes electronic and mechanical photocopying or recording, as well as the use of information storage and retrieval systems.

## True or False?

- \_\_\_ We exist to serve ourselves rather than God.
- \_\_\_ As kings and priests, we will be spirit beings.
- \_\_\_ God had the plan of the gospel before time began.
- \_\_\_ Satan will be loosed once the 1,000 years of the Millennium has been completed.
- \_\_\_ At the first resurrection, the saints will go to heaven to become angels.
- \_\_\_ We are currently in the last days.
- \_\_\_ During the Millennium, Christ will set His kingdom up in Jerusalem.

## Describing the Millennium

Complete each bubble with something that the passage suggests will happen during the Millennium.



What are 3 things that will be different in the Millennium compared with today?

--	--	--

When will there finally be peace on Earth? (circle one)

- a. During the tribulation
- b. After the election
- c. During the Millennium
- d. None of the above

### **More About the Millennium**

What will happen when some refuse to keep the Feasts during the Millennium?

---

---

Name 3 things that will be restored during the Millennium.

--	--	--

Why are so many scriptures about the Millennium found in the Old Testament rather than the New Testament?

---

---

Read Jeremiah 32:38. Write it out in the box below.

What will God do to the hearts of those alive at the start of the Millennium?

---

---

What will God expect people to do once they understand the truth? (circle all that apply)

pride

faithful

loving

perfection

kindness

stubbornness





Place the words in the list that show God's love for all during the Millennium in the heart. Make up your own for the middle shape.

restore

heal

harm

peace

scare

truth

freedom

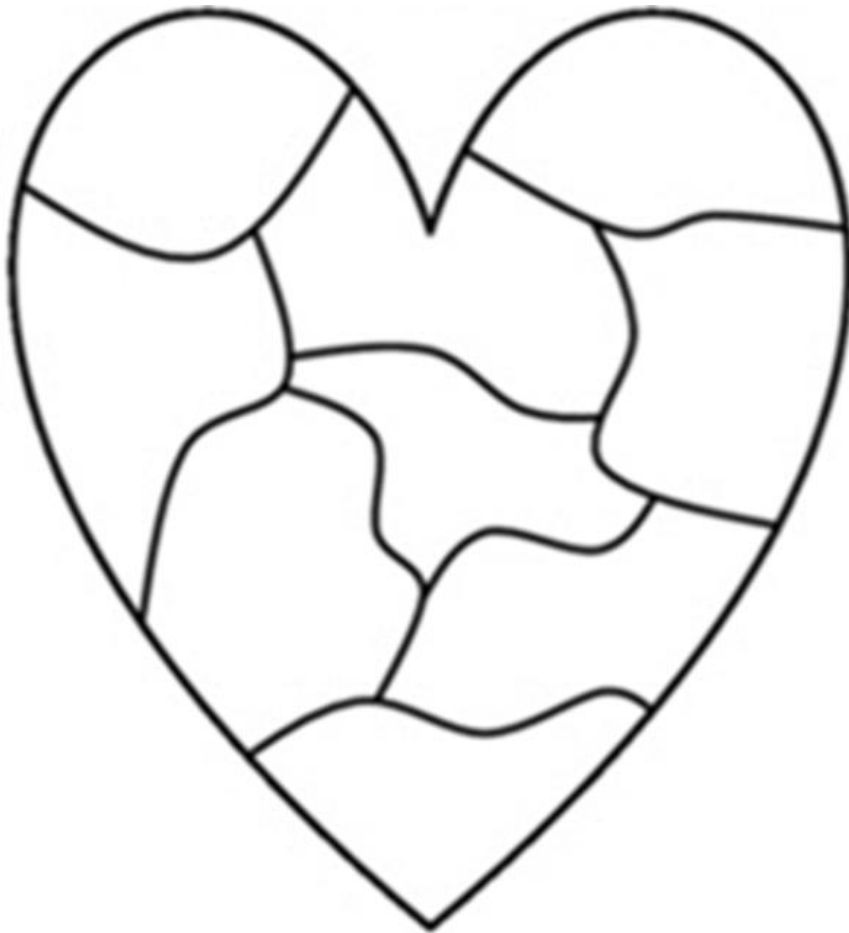
joy

captivity

create

destroy

understanding



## **Those Who Refuse to Obey**

During the Millennium, people will be given \_\_\_\_\_ years to live. If they refuse to repent for going against God and His laws, they may be \_\_\_\_\_ to a Repentance Center to receive extra help.

After \_\_\_\_\_ years of the Millennium, \_\_\_\_\_ will be loosed to test those who are living. Those who refuse to obey God may be exiled to \_\_\_\_\_ & \_\_\_\_\_ in an isolated location.

Satan will go to this place to further \_\_\_\_\_ the people there into thinking they can take over the Kingdom of God.

Do you think it is fair that God remove those who refuse to be obedient? Why?

---

---

---

---

---

## True or False?

\_\_\_ During the Millennium, only spirit beings will be allowed *into* the Kingdom of God.

\_\_\_ We know Satan will be loosed for a long time to test those who are living.

\_\_\_ Sinners from all nations will end up in Gog & Magog.

\_\_\_ Everyone living during the Millennium will choose God and His ways over their own ideas.

\_\_\_ The disobedient will view those who are obedient as weak and gentle, unable to fight.

\_\_\_ Humans cast into the Lake of Fire are tormented forever.

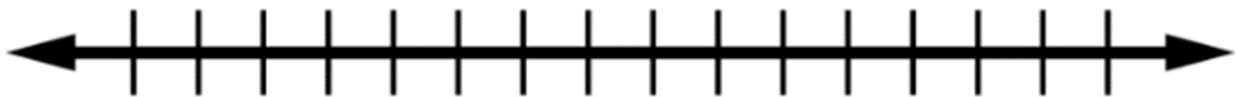
\_\_\_ Satan & the demons will start their punishment in the Lake of Fire & then be sent to a far dark place.

## Walking in Faith

Those who walk in faith will trust God, obey His voice, and not be deceived by the enemy. How well are you walking with God in faith this year? Mark your place on the line below.

**Not Walking by Faith**

**Walking by Faith**



## Your Response

What are 3 things you learned in this lesson? Place one thing learned in each box.

--	--	--

### Satan's Final Deception

Find the words in the Word Find.

Y Z D L H G U D D N K J A X N M I R D F  
G B B D F J J C S D N O E O L O V F S X  
J L E P W M G E S C E D I T T E U Y H J  
X R G X X P H U I S J T R R L I K W X W  
Z E I S K F O K H B P L Y X O C W K N G  
G G N C X C L X Z E W E G O R S L W R K  
B J N H Z B E M C N U T V M Y S T E R Y  
D S I C W V Z E I Q N Y A S S C U L I L  
C Q N A A F D Y J P D E R E S T O R E R  
P E G S P U F T G P E N K X Z V P E O O  
D O B Q A C O N V E R S I O N C R Y V D  
N Z M J C Q S Y G Y S X B L N Y O S I O  
Y T E J C M Z E V K T H C W C X P A X S  
M T L U U X E J I L A H Y P W L H I E Q  
Q C A A R V G Z O H N I M R B Q E N L J  
J L S K S T A S B K D J I L R H C T S I  
I A U T E D F D F Y I X Y X Q P Y S G E  
M U R O D K N F T V N F S R R I L F W H  
L J E S L S D B G W G H N K R I A P E R  
G H J B X D H M K I Y T I R O H T U A T

CONVERSION  
UNDERSTANDING  
PROPHECY  
REPAIR

DECEPTION  
MYSTERY  
AUTHORITY  
JERUSALEM

SAINTS  
BEGINNING  
RESTORE  
ACCURSED

# **Last Great Day: The Greatest Mystery of God**



**Isaiah 28:9-15**

**Matthew 12**

**Ezekiel 37**

**Romans 2:14-16**

**I Tim. 2:1-7**

**Revelation 20, 21, 22**

**I John 5:18-20**

**II Peter 3:8-13**

# The Greatest Mystery of God

(Last Great Day—2020)

*Why the world does not know or understand  
about the second resurrection and their part in it!*

Fred R. Coulter—October 10, 2020

Greetings, brethren! Welcome to the Last Great Day of the Feast! Here we are at the end, and we will see that every ending has a new beginning.

This Feast of God is mentioned in Lev. 23; let's read the instructions of God. Then we will see something so absolutely fantastic, marvelous and awesome concerning the meaning of this Last Great Day.

I mentioned before how God has hidden things, and we will cover that, but part of it right here is that Lev. 23 is the only place in the entire Bible that all the Holy Days of God are listed in sequence, beginning with the Sabbath. Then going through every month and day of the year up through the Last Great Day on the Calculated Hebrew Calendar.

{Note booklet: *Which is the True Calendar of God?* (including Noah's Flood Calendar)}  
It is absolutely accurate!

Leviticus 23:34: "Speak to the children of Israel, saying..."

The Church is *spiritual* Israel; not a replacement of physical Israel, but *spiritual* Israel. Remember that the promise given to Abraham was to physical descendants and spiritual descendants; *we are the spiritual descendants!*

"...The fifteenth day of this seventh month *shall be* the Feast of Tabernacles for seven days to the LORD. On the first day *shall be* a Holy convocation...." (vs 34-35).

Verse 36: "Seven days you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD....  
[at the temple]

...**On the eighth day...**"

This Feast is only mentioned twice in Lev. 23, and it is mentioned the least of any of the Feast days. Yet, we will see that it is the greatest!

"...shall be a Holy convocation to you. And you shall offer an offering made by fire to the LORD. It *is* a solemn assembly. And you shall do no servile work *therein*" (v 36).

Verse 39—*repeated again:*

“Also, in the fifteenth day of the seventh month when you have gathered in the fruit of the land, you shall keep a Feast to the LORD seven days. On **the first day shall be a Sabbath,** and **on the eighth day shall be a Sabbath.**”

That’s all the mention of the Last Great Day. What does it mean? *We’ll find out!* On the all the Holy Days, since we don’t offer offerings made by fire, we take up offerings in the way of monetary units as it is today.

So, we have a lot of ground to cover so we will pause and take up the offering. Then we will continue ***the greatest mystery of the Kingdom of God is the Last Great Day!***

(pause for offering)

Thank you, brethren, for your offerings and being faithful to God. We always use the money to serve the brethren, preach the Gospel and do the things that God want us to do.

*It is the glory of God to hide a matter and the honor of the king to discover it!*

The Last Great Day God has hidden in a very interesting way, as well as all the Holy Days, and this can apply to the Sabbath as well. Let’s see how God does it. *To us*, because God says:

The wise shall understand in the end-time. Blessed are those who keep His commandments; a good understanding have all they.

Let’s see what God has done here. You’ve heard the phrase that ‘the Word of God is shaper than a two-edged sword.’ ***The two-edged sword of the Word of God opens understanding for those who have the Spirit of God and rightly divide the Word of God!*** The other edge of that spiritual sword ***closes the understanding*** to those who don’t want to obey Him. To those who just want to profess Christ, profess the Father and receive Their love, ***but not give anything back to God in the way of loving God the Father and Jesus Christ with all the heart, mind, soul and being!***

Isaiah 28:9—*God says:* “Whom shall He teach knowledge?....”

We’re to be taught the knowledge of God. In the New Testament we are to have that kind of knowledge.

“...And whom shall He make to understand doctrine?....” (v 9).  
*Doctrines are the set established teachings of God!*

“...*Those* who are weaned from the milk and drawn from the breasts” (v 9).

*This tells us that newbies cannot readily understand it!* You have to have a certain knowledge of the milk of the Word of God, a certain knowledge that you are independent enough spiritually that you can stand on your own two feet, because you’re no longer on the milk.

Here’s how God does it’ it’s a very interesting way;

v 10: ““For precept *must be* upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little’; for with stammering lips and foreign tongue He will speak to his people. To whom He said, ‘This *is* the rest He gives to the weary,’ and ‘This *is* the refreshing,’ yet, they were not willing to hear” (vs 10-12).

The key is that *you must be willing to hear* the Word of God. God has hidden it, but He will reveal it, because it’s been revealed to us the mysteries of the Kingdom of God. *This day pictures the greatest mystery of all!*

Here’s the other side of that sword of the Word;

v 13: “So then, the Word of the LORD was to them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, there a little; **that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken and snared and taken**”

—*because they want their own way!*

What is a prime example of this? *Sunday and the holidays of this world!*

- Do they understand about God? *No!*
- Do they have any knowledge of His plan? *No!*
- Would they say that what we’re teaching here would be heresy to them? *Yes, indeed!*
- Why?

Because we will see that when you fail to yield to God—*in love and repentance, and hungering and thirsting after God’s Word*—you will never understand!

Verse 14: “Therefore, hear the Word of the LORD, you scornful men who rule this people in Jerusalem. Because you have said, ‘We have made a covenant with death...’”

That’s exactly what Sunday-keeping and all the holidays of this world produce: *death!*

- What’s the first holiday of the year? *Halloween!*
- What does that picture? *Death!*



“...and we have made an agreement with the grave; when the overwhelming rod shall pass through, it shall not come to us...” (v 15).

They think because they have their own way, everything is going to be good.

“...for we have made lies our refuge...” (v 15).

*Think about that: Sunday, all the holidays are lies!* They think that they have salvation through that.

“...and we have hidden ourselves under falsehood” (v 15).

*Sound like the political system today, and the deep state; as well as all the religious organizations that call themselves ‘Christian’?*

Let’s carry this one step further. Let’s see why this is such a great mystery. It’s quite interesting what Jesus says; He spoke to them in parables. Why? *So that they really wouldn’t grasp what He was saying!*

Matthew 13:10: “And His disciples came to Him and asked, ‘Why do You speak to them in parables?’ And He answered *and* said to them...(vs 10-11).

*Listen carefully:*

- Do we understand the Holy Days? *Yes, we understand them up to the point that we understand!*
- Does that mean that there may be more understanding to it than we may fully realize? *Of course!*

It certainly was true for the apostles because we understand more than they did. That doesn’t make us greater than they, but that’s because ***God gave the promise that in the last days the wise shall understand!*** Those that love God and serve Him and keep His commandments ***are wise!***

Verse 11: “And He answered *and* said to them, ‘**Because it has been given to you...** [each and every one of us. We all have a Bible, the Word of God] **...to know the mysteries...**”

There are many mysteries of the Kingdom of God. One of the greatest mysteries is: ***How does God raise the dead? And the Last great Day!*** We will see why it is a great mystery.

“...of the Kingdom of Heaven...” (v 11).

Matthew says Heaven but it means *from heaven to human beings!*

“...**but to them it has not been given**. For whoever has *understanding*, to him more shall be given, and he shall have an abundance, but whoever does not have *understanding*, **even what he has shall be taken away from him**. For this *reason* I speak to them in parables, because seeing...” (vs 11-13).

All Protestants and Catholics *think* they see, they hear, they understand; *but they don't!*

“...**they see not; and hearing, they hear not; neither do they understand**. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Isaiah, which says, ‘**In hearing you shall hear, and in no way understand**; and **in seeing you shall see, and in no way perceive**’” (vs 13-14).

They've got the whole Bible, but do they use it? *No!* Protestants say that the Old Testament has been fulfilled, and the Catholics say that that is the *old law*, and they don't keep much of the New Testament.

So, having a little bit of this and little bit of that, and a little bit of the other thing it's like having a huge puzzle with many pieces and when you get a few pieces put together you think you've accomplished it. But 90% of is yet to be put together.

Verse 15: “For the heart of this people has grown fat...  
[they're content in *their own ways* and they don't want anything else]  
...and their ears are dull of hearing...  
[*they don't have time* for all of that]  
...and their eyes they have closed...”  
—*they don't want to look at it*; don't bother me with the things in the Old Testament.

To show you what they thought of what is commonly called the General Epistles, which were written by James, Peter, John and Jude. When Jerome put out the Catholic Bible—and this same order of books is followed through to the Protestants—he put Romans right after Acts instead of the General Epistles, beginning with James, and he put the General Epistles at the end just before the book of Revelation *to downplay the importance of keeping the commandments of God!*

“...lest they should see with their eyes, and should hear with their ears, and should understand with their hearts, and should be converted, and I should heal them” (v 15).

What is said in evangelical Protestantism is that God wants to save the world. *NO!* Not at this time! God wants to call the first fruits and that's not to save the whole world. God doesn't want to convert them *now*, that's what Jesus said.

Since God has done this, how is He going to solve this problem? That's answered in the Last Great Day and we will see in a little bit.

Verse 16: "But blessed *are* your eyes, because they see; and your ears, because they hear. For truly I say to you, many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see what you see, and have not seen; and to hear what you hear, and have not heard" (vs 16-17).

Let's look at something interjected here in v 43:

"Then...

[at the resurrection]

...shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father. **The one who has ears to hear, let him hear.**"

Right in the middle of it, what a comparison! They're not given the understanding. Has God cut them off entirely?

The Gospel of John is wrapped around the Holy Days:

- the Passover
- there's Trumpets
- Unleavened Bread
- the Feast of Tabernacles
- the Last Great Day

John 7:37: "Now, in the last day, **the great day of the Feast...**"

Why is it called *the great day*? *Because of the meaning of it!*

"...Jesus stood and called out, saying, '**If anyone** thirsts, let him come to Me and drink'" (v 37)

That sounds like a contradiction of Matt. 13 that He didn't want them to hear, see or understand, lest they would be converted and He would heal them! Here He says, "...**If anyone...**"

I want you to think on that statement for just a minute! That includes any individual human being.

- How many going back in history lived and died and never had a slight chance of understanding about God's plan?
- How many from the time of Christ, after He came, were really converted and part of the firstfruits?

*All of the rest of the world is blinded, dumb*—can't hear or speak (the Word of God)—*have been given over to their own devices!*

- Are all of them lost because God didn't call them?

*If God didn't call them:*

- Why did Jesus Christ Himself say, "...If anyone thirsts..." *when they never had a chance!*

*We'll answer that!*

Verse 38: "The one who believes in Me, as the Scripture has said..."

What do the Scriptures say? *If you love Me keep My commandments, and I will send you another Comforter, the Holy Spirit, which proceeds from the Father!*

"...out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.' But this He spoke concerning the Spirit, which those who believed in Him would soon receive; for *the* Holy Spirit was not yet *given* because Jesus was not yet glorified" (vs 38-39).

Even these few verses right here are quite a mystery in itself! Yes, it is! When you first learned about God's way, and began to understand certain things, what was the key that began to open understanding to you? *Keeping the Sabbath Day!* That's the key because God puts His presence in it.

Now we'll come to what appears to be another contradiction. In John 7 He said *anyone!*

- What if God deliberately blinded them and they couldn't understand?
- Doesn't that eliminate a lot if they don't have an opportunity for salvation? *Yes, indeed!*

1-Timothy 2:1: "exhort, therefore, first of all that supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* thanksgivings be made on behalf of all men....

[we pray for peace so we can preach the Gospel]

...for kings and all who are in authority, in order that we may lead a quiet and peaceful life in all Godliness and respectability" (vs 1-2).

But look at the mobs and things we have today. Christians are the #1 target, even the *fake* Christians.

Verse 3: "For this *is* good and acceptable before God our Savior, Who desires all men to be saved and to come to *the* knowledge of *the* Truth" (vs 3-4).

- How can that happen if their eyes are blinded, their ears are stopped, and their minds are

- clouded so they can't understand?
- Is that a contradiction?
- Does that mean that they're all lost and will never have any salvation?

Verse 5: "For there *is* one God, and one Mediator between God and men—the Man Christ Jesus, Who gave Himself *as* a ransom for **all**...

[anyone]

... the testimony of which is to be preached **in its appointed times**" (vs 5-6).

The appointed times are the Feasts of God, so here is a clue telling us how we understand the Word of God!

Verse 7: "For this purpose I was ordained a preacher and an apostle (I speak *the* truth in Christ—I do not lie), a teacher of *the* Gentiles in faith and truth."

Let's see what Paul says to Timothy concerning understanding the Word of God. It just doesn't come by reading. Reading is where you begin. Repentance, obeying and loving God follow after that. Then to grow in grace and knowledge we are to rightly divide the Word of God.

2-Timothy 2:15: "Diligently *study* to show yourself approved unto God..."

***Constantly without fail, with zeal, purpose and determination!***

"...a workman who does not *need to be* ashamed, **rightly dividing the Word of the Truth**" (v 15)

—which is *a little here, a little there; line upon line, precept upon precept!* You have to rightly put it together.

Unless you have the Sabbath and Holy Days as the framework on which all Scripture hangs, you won't be able to understand it.

Verse 16: "But avoid profane and vain babblings because they will *only* give rise to more ungodliness"

—*bringing in the teachings of men!*

That's what happens, and slowly it will take everything down, as Paul says here:

Verse 17: "And their words will eat away at the body...

[the Church]

...like gangrene...

[or cancer]

...of whom are Hymeneus and Philetus, who have gone astray from the Truth, **claiming that the resurrection has already taken place, and are destroying the faith of some**” (vs 17-18).

Isn't that something? We're always being tested by these, aren't we? Here's what we need to understand; in spite of what men do, try to do or think that they should do, God's Word:

- always stands true
- is always righteous
- is always what God wants us to do and obey

Verse 19: “Nevertheless, the foundation of God stands firm...”

*What is that foundation?*

- Christ the Rock
- Christ the Chief Cornerstone
- Christ the Head of the Church
- Christ our Savior
- Christ the Forerunner for us by being resurrected from the dead

“...having this seal: ‘**The Lord knows those who are His,**’ and, ‘Let everyone who calls upon the name of Christ **depart from unrighteousness**’” (v 19).

Those are all the keys necessary for understanding the Truth of God!

2-Peter 3:9—*written by Peter*: “The Lord is not delaying the promise *of His coming*, as some **in their own minds reckon delay**...”

Verse 8 says: “...with *the* Lord, one day *is* as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.”

When Peter wrote this, he knew nothing of what John was to be given in the book of Revelation. When they were preaching their ministry, they were thinking that Jesus was going to return during their lifetimes. They didn't have all the knowledge; they had some understanding, but you can't understand prophecy unless you have the book of Revelation. Daniel is the lock and Revelation is the key to unlock the understanding. The first thing that that unlocks is the Sabbath and Holy Days of God, which then gives us the framework to put everything of God upon it.

Verse 9: “...rather, He is longsuffering toward us, **not desiring that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.**”

*How can all come to repentance:*

- when they were blinded?
- when they were not called?
- when repentance is a gift of God?

How is God going to solve this great and terrible mystery?

We have distinguish between sin that is forgivable and sin that is not forgivable or unpardonable. There are those two categories of sin. Not everyone in the world that have not had their mind open have committed the unpardonable sin. This is important to understand: **What is God going to do?**

1-John 5:16: “If anyone sees his brother sinning a sin *that is* not unto death...

[pardonable]

...he shall ask...

[pray for him]

...and He [God] will give him life for those who do not sin unto death. There is **a sin unto death**; concerning that *sin*, I do not say that **he should make any supplication to God.**”

God looks at the world this way;

v 17: “All unrighteousness is sin, and there is a sin **not unto death.**”

As we look at our situation, He’s talking about a brother who is in the Church.

Verse 18: “We know that anyone who is begotten by God...”

*A very important thing, because **begotten is the Spirit of God given to us**, which is the seed from God the Father of eternal life. Then the other half of that seed is **the mind of Christ!** This is how we develop the character.*

**“...does not practice sin...”** (v 18).

*Does not live in sin; it doesn’t say they don’t sin, because:*

John 2:1: “And yet, if anyone does sin, we have an Advocate with the Father; Jesus Christ *the* Righteous; and He is *the* propitiation for our sins...” (vs 1-2).

1-John 5:18: “...For the one who has been begotten by God keeps himself *by the power of God*, and the wicked one does not touch him.”

*That’s how there is the difference with the Spirit of God!*

Verse 19: “We know that we are of God, and *that* the whole world lies in *the power of* the wicked one.”

*That's something!*

- What is God going to do about the whole world?
- Have they not all been under Satan the devil from the time of Adam and Eve clear down to the end-time and the return of Jesus Christ, with the exception of those whom God has called? *Yes!*

*Let's go back in history:*

- How many people lived and died before the Flood? *Probably a couple of billion!*
- How many righteous ones were there? *Just a handful, most notably:*
  - ✓ Abel
  - ✓ Seth
  - ✓ Enoch
  - ✓ Noah

God destroyed the whole world because of sin! What's going to happen to them? Then we come forward a little bit of time from that and we come to Abraham: *one man!*

From that one man was going to come the whole process of *the physical seed that later would become Israel*, and *the spiritual seed that would become the sons and daughters of God!* From the one man! Everybody else God didn't have anything to do with. So, what is God going to do about that?

Verse 20: And we know that the Son of God has come, and has given us an understanding, so that we may know Him Who *is* true; and we are in Him Who *is* true, *and* in His Son, Jesus Christ. He is the true God, and the eternal life. Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen” (vs 20-21)  
—*idols were starting to come in!*

Romans 2:14 “For when the Gentiles...

[none of the 12 tribes]

...which do not have the Law, practice by nature the things contained in the Law, these who do not have the Law are a law unto themselves.”

Since God is no respecter of persons, they received certain blessings for doing things that are in accord with the Law of God, whether they understand anything about it or not. *That's how fair God is!*

Verse 15: “Who show the work of the Law...”

We won't get into it, but this is different from *works of law!* This is “...the work of the



Law...” *which is the Law of God that God shows right here is a good thing, because it’s the Law of God!*

“...written in their own hearts, their consciences bearing witness, and their reasonings also as they accuse or defend one another); in a day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ, according to my Gospel” (vs 15-16).

What does that tell us? *Remember that it says, every knee is going to bow!* Let’s understand that there are not many direct open statements in the Bible about what God is going to do about it, that you can find in any one place. Notice that we’ve been going from Scripture to Scripture, book to book, chapter to chapter and putting things together, *rightly dividing the Word of God!*

Matt. 12—let’s see something important in what this tells us. As we saw from 1-John 5:16 that there is a sin that is *not* unto death! That means *the second death!*

Matthew 12:31—the very words of Jesus:

“Because of this, I say to you, every sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven to men except the blasphemy against the *Holy Spirit*; *that* shall not be forgiven to men.”

What is the blasphemy against the Holy Spirit? *That is the Spirit that comes from God the Father and they reject it and treat it with contempt, going against it in the grossest of sins unrepentant!* That’s the sin unto death!

Verse 32: “And whoever speaks a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit...

[because it comes from God the Father and you’re rejecting God the Father]

...**it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this age nor in the coming age.**”

What a thing to understand, and that’s what this Last Great Day pictures, another coming age.

Verse 33: “Either make the tree good and the fruit good, or make the tree corrupt and its fruit corrupt; for a tree is known by its fruit.”

They wanted a sign, ‘Show us what You can do.’

Verse 38: “Then some of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, ‘Master, we desire to see a sign from You.’ And He answered *and* said to them, ‘A wicked and adulterous generation seeks after a sign, but no sign shall be given to it except the sign of Jonah the prophet. For just as Jonah was in the belly of the whale three days and three nights, in like manner the Son of man shall be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights’” (vs

38-40).

Listen, this goes right back up there to v 32:

“...it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this age nor in the coming *age*.”

Verse 41: “*The* men of Nineveh...

[who repented at the warning of Jonah]

...shall stand up...

[raised from the dead]

...in the judgment with this generation...”

*There was over a thousand-year’s difference between them!*

“...and shall condemn it, because they repented at the proclamation of Jonah; and behold, a greater than Jonah *is* here. *The* queen of *the* south...

[another 500-600 years later]

...shall rise up in the judgment with this generation and shall condemn it, because she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here” (v 41).

What is this telling us? Let’s see again that the meaning of this Last Great Day is buried in a place where just a few words are used. What is it in Lev. 23? *A few words, the eighth day, a Holy convocation!* It tells nothing about the meaning of it.

Matt. 12 tells us that there are going to be people raised from the dead. When will they be raised? *No one could have known until the book of Revelation was written!*

Rev. 20 talks about the first resurrection, and notice that here’s a little parenthetical statement:

Revelation 20:6: “Blessed and Holy is the one who has part in the **first** resurrection...”

**Is there another resurrection?** *Yes!* If there’s a first there must be one after that.

“...over these the second death has no power....”

Verse 5: “(But the rest of the dead did not live again until the thousand years were completed.)....”

The Bible tells us that those who are Christ’s will be raised at His coming (v 4).

Who are the rest of the dead? *All of those who are not in the first resurrection!* We will see what a fantastic thing this is going to be!

Let's continue on this Last Great Day and why this is the greatest Feast of all, for the greatest fulfillment of God's plan ever! And to answer the question that none of the apparent contradictions are true. God has hidden the meaning of it, and there's only place in the Old Testament that it is given, and only one place in the New Testament where it is given clearly. Matt. 12 is the introduction to those two places.

Ezek. 37 is one of my favorite chapters in the entire Bible, because this is the chapter of:

- hope
- undoing all wrongs
- showing that God is going to give knowledge of salvation to all who will
- the desire to have all mankind saved is true

*Even though the final decision is the individual's as to whether he wants it or not.*

- that's God's plan is going to be greater, bigger, and more fulfilling than anything human's have understood
- *That's why it is hidden!*
- *That's why God has saved it for the Last Great Day!*

Ezekiel 37:1: "The hand of the LORD was on me, and brought me by the Spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of a valley, and it *was* full of bones."

If there are bones that means that these people have lived and died. You don't get bones in the ground unless they have been buried. So, here's a whole valley, and God is showing how vast that this is going to be!

Verse 2: "And He made me walk among them all around...."

*Take a look around that valley and look at the bones!*

"...And behold, very many *were* in the open valley. And lo, *they were* very dry" (v 2)  
*—to show that they had died long, long ago!*

Verse 3: "And He said to me, 'Son of man, can these bones live?' And I answered, 'O Lord GOD, You know.' Again He said to me, 'Prophecy to these bones, and say to them, "O dry bones, hear the Word of the LORD"' (vs 3-4).

*Think of that! How are dry bones going to be able to hear? Because all things are possible with God!*

Verse 5: “Thus says the Lord GOD to these bones, ‘Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and you shall live.’”

*This is the resurrection of the rest of the dead!*

Verse 6: “And I will lay sinews on you, and will bring up flesh on you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and you shall live....”

This resurrection is not to eternal life. This resurrection is to physical life for their first opportunity to receive salvation. In their first life they didn’t have it. They may have, a lot of them, been good, upstanding people, and a lot of them may not have been good, upstanding people; *it doesn’t make any difference!* This has to be those who did not commit the unpardonable sin!

“...**And you shall know that I am the LORD.**’....

[in their first life, they didn’t know]

...So, I prophesied as I was commanded. And as I prophesied, there was a noise. And behold, a shaking! And the bones came together, a bone to its bone. And as I watched, behold the sinews and the flesh came upon them, and the skin covered them above. But *there was no breath in them*”(vs 6-8).

*Just like when Adam was created, God had to breathe into him the breath of life!*

Verse 9: “And He said to me, ‘Prophesy to the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, “Thus says the Lord GOD, ‘Come from the four winds, O breath, and breathe on these slain that they may live.’””

*Think about that!*

Verse 10: “So, I prophesied as He commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived and stood on their feet, an exceedingly great army.”

*The vast majority of all people!*

Verse 11: “And He said to me, ‘Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel. Behold, they say, “Our bones *are* dried and our hope is lost; we ourselves are completely cut off.””

*They didn’t have any hope of salvation in their first life! They didn’t expect to receive it!*

This shows:

- God's love
- God's grace
- God's mercy
- God's understanding
- God fulfilling His plan to the absolute maximum

Verse 12: "Therefore, prophesy and say to them, 'Thus says the Lord GOD, "Behold, O My people, **I will open your graves...**

[they had live, died and were buried]

...and cause you to come up out of your graves, and will bring you into the land of Israel.

**And you shall know that I am the LORD...**" (vs 12-13).

*That means they will be converted!*

"...when I have opened your graves, O My people, and have brought you up out of your graves. And I shall put My Spirit in you...

[conversion]

...and you shall live, and I will place you in your own land. And you shall know that **I the LORD have spoken it and have done it,**' says the LORD." (vs 13-14).

They're going to live! How long do you think they will live. The same length of time that those during the Millennium had, a hundred years! ***Salvation requires:***

- growth
- understanding
- learning of God's way
- repentance of sins

This is going to be something. At this time they won't have any children. You've got to stop human child production someplace along the line, and this is the place. Otherwise it just still keeps going on and on in the flesh, and you go through the same cycle of all of these things. It is fantastic what is said here.

What's going happen? Let's understand something really, really important concerning this, because this will give them an opportunity for salvation. We know, as the Apostle Peter wrote, that judgment is now on the house of God; that is judgment unto salvation.

Revelation 20:11: "Then I saw a great white throne and the One Who was sitting on it, from Whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and no place was found for them. And I saw the dead..." (vs 11-12).

*That's **the rest of the dead!*** We'll have to say, because of the incorrigible wicked that have to be raised, there are two parts to the second resurrection.

1. the first part to salvation
2. the second part the incorrigible wicked unto the second death

It's given to all who sin without repentance to die twice! God is going to do it this way: *they all will die together!* Just like all the sinners before the Flood died together.

Verse 12: "And I saw the small and great, standing before God..."

What are you going to do? Here we are! Think about this, when they're resurrected they're not going to have any clothes, so what's going to have to happen? *I think that's going to be a great boom for the last generation of the Millennium to prepare clothes and shoes for all those to be resurrected in the second resurrection!* No unemployment at that time!

"...and *the* books were opened..." (v 12).

What are these books? *These are the book of their life and their former deeds, which they'll have a chance to repent of them!*

"...and another book was opened, which is *the Book of Life...*" (v 12)

—*which will be opened for them!*

Right now, our names are written in the Book of Life for the first resurrection, so there has to be a Book of Life for those in the second resurrection so they can have an opportunity for salvation. That's what this is telling us.

"...And the dead were judged out of the things written in the books, according to their works" (v 12).

*The judgment has to be on the life they're going to live—the second life—which if we follow Isa. 65 will be 100 years. They will be judged how they are living in that period of time.*

If they were to be judge solely only on the works that they did before they died in their first life—the wages of sin is death—why resurrect them. So, here they will have an opportunity to repent because they did not sin *a sin unto death!*

Then they will have the opportunity to be judged how they live just like we are today, and

just like people will be all during the Millennium.

All of those who committed the unpardonable sin will have to be raised so they can all be judged at once.

Verse 13: “And the sea gave up the dead *that were* in it, and death and *the* grave gave up the dead *that were* in them; and they were judged individually, according to their works. And death and *the* grave were cast into the Lake of Fire. **This is the second death**” (vs 13-14)

If this is the second death, what does that mean? *That means that they lived once already!*

Verse 15: “And if anyone was not found written in the Book of Life, he was cast into the Lake of Fire.”

*That’s quite a thing! This is the greatest day of all!* After that we have a projection into the complete fulfillment of the eighth day: a new heaven and a new earth!

- What’s going to happen with new heavens and new earth? *They’re cast into the Lake of Fire (v 15)!*
- What is that going to do?

2-Peter 3 tells us what’s going to happen, and this has to happen before New Jerusalem can come down.

2-Peter 3:8: “Now, beloved, do not let this one fact be hidden from you: that with *the* Lord, one day *is* as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. The Lord is not delaying the promise *of His coming*, as some in their own minds reckon delay; rather, He is longsuffering toward us, not desiring that any should perish...” (vs 8-9).

That’s God’s desire, but there is the second death. But that’s by the choice of the individuals who refuse to repent and go God’s way.

“...but that all should come to repentance. However, the Day of *the* Lord shall come as a thief in *the* night in which **the heaven itself shall disappear with a mighty roar**, and *the* elements shall pass away, burning with intense heat, and **the earth and the works in it shall be burned up**” (vs 9-10).

When the Lake of Fire for the wicked is there and they’re cast into that Lake of Fire, then it begins to consume the whole earth. Why? *To prepare for new heaven and new earth!* You’ve got to burn it all up! As spirit beings fire won’t affect us!

Verse 11: “Since all these things are going to be destroyed, what kind of *persons* ought you to be in Holy conduct and Godliness, looking forward to and striving for the coming of the day of God, during which *the* heavens, being on fire, shall be destroyed, and *the* elements, burning with intense heat, shall melt? But according to His promise, we look forward to a new heaven and a new earth, in which righteousness dwells” (vs 11-13).

*That’s what happens between Rev. 20:15 and the Rev. 21:1!* It has to be all prepared, ready for the greatest thing to happen in all of God’s plan up to this point.

Revelation 21:1: “Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth; for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away...”

How did it pass away? *We just read it in 2-Peter 3!*

“...and there was no more sea. And I, John, saw the Holy City, *the* New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband” (vs 1-2)  
—*magnificent and beautiful!*

Verse 3: “And I heard a great voice from heaven say, ‘Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men...’”

*That goes clear back to:*

- the Garden of Eden
- the tabernacle
- the temple
- God’s plan

*And now the fulfillment of it with men and women made perfect, spirit beings!*

“...and He shall dwell with them, and they shall be His people; and God Himself shall be with them *and be* their God” (v 3).

*Think about how great this is going to be! God is going to do this!*

Verse 4: “And God shall wipe away every tear from their eyes; and **there shall not be any more death, or sorrow, or crying; neither shall there be any more pain,** because the former things have passed away.”

*We’re all spirit beings, the sons and daughters of God! Quite a thing, indeed!*



Now we're going to see who are in the first resurrection will be in New Jerusalem. All the nations that are saved will live on the earth outside of New Jerusalem, but they will come to New Jerusalem.

Verse 5: "And He Who sits on the Throne said, 'Behold, I make all things new.' Then He said to me, 'Write, for these words are true and faithful.'"

*They're going to happen! They're going to take place!*

Verse 6: "And He said to me, 'It is done....

[finished; this part of God's plan up to this point is complete]

...I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End. To the one who thirsts, I will give freely of the fountain of the Water of Life. The one who overcomes shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be My son" (vs 6-7).

Quite a fantastic thing, indeed! So great and marvelous what God is doing, that we're going to be a part of, just think about that! Think about all the difficulties and problems that we have gone through. Think about all the difficulties and problems that people in the world have gone through, and the saints down through history have gone through, as well. All of that will be ended!

But here's a warning; just like God does all the time, He give certain things and then He says, 'The one who hears, let him hear.' Likewise, we have the same pattern right here:

Verse 8: "But *the* cowardly, and unbelieving, and abominable, and murderers, and fornicators, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake that burns with fire and brimstone; which is *the* second death."

*That's showing very clearly that there's not going to be any unrighteousness in the new heavens and the new earth!*

Verse 9: "And one of the seven angels that had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues came and spoke with me, saying, 'Come here, *and* I will show you the Bride, the Lamb's wife.' And he carried me away in *the* Spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me the great city, **Holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God**, having the glory of God. And her radiance *was* like a most precious stone, as crystal-clear *as* jasper stone. And *the* city also had a great and high wall, with twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels; and inscribed on *the* gates were *the* names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel" (vs 9-12)

*—for all eternity!*

Verse 13: “On *the* east *were* three gates; on *the* north *were* three gates; on *the* south *were* three gates; on *the* west *were* three gates. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and written on them *were the* names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. And the one who was speaking with me had a golden measuring rod, so that he might measure the city, and its gates and its wall. And the city lies foursquare, for its length is as long as its breadth. And he measured the city with the rod, twelve thousand furlongs...

[about 1500 miles]

...the length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. And he measured its wall, one hundred *and* forty-four cubits...” (vs 13-17).

### Where do we get 144? *That’s the 144,000!*

“...*the* angel’s measure *was according to* a man’s. And the structure of its wall was jasper; and the city *was* pure gold, like pure glass” (vs 17-18).

*Imagine that!* I have no idea what that looks like, buy that is going to be stunning, indeed! We’re going to have to be spirit beings in order to really understand that and grasp it fully.

Verse 19: “And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* adorned with every precious stone...

[then it lists all 12 stones for the foundation]:

...the first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, chalcedony; the fourth, emerald; the fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, topaz; the tenth, chrysoprasus; the eleventh, jacinth; the twelfth, amethyst” (vs 19-20).

Verse 21: “And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; each of the gates respectively was a single pearl; and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as transparent *as* glass.”

I don’t know how that’s going to work, because physical things in a spiritual world look different than physical things in a physical world viewed with physical eyes. The only think I can say is that in order for us to really appreciate this and to understand what this really is like, *we’re going to have to be there!*

Verse 22: “And I saw no temple in it; for **the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple** of it.”

Where did we start with the Feast of Tabernacles? *Build Me a tabernacle that I may dwell among them* (Exo. 25:8)! Look at what we have here! Don’t need a temple!

Verse 23: “And the city has no need of the sun, or of the moon...”

*Doesn't say that they won't be there; they'll be there because you have to count time.*

“...that they should shine in it; because the glory of God enlightens it, and the Light of it is the Lamb. And the nations that are saved shall walk in its Light...” (vs 23-24).

All the nations that are saved will live outside of New Jerusalem. Only those in the first resurrection will be in New Jerusalem.

“...and the kings of the earth shall bring their glory and honor into it” (v 24).

So, though we live there, we'll also be running the different nations in the spiritual kingdom as well.

Verse 25: “And its gates shall never be shut by day; for there shall be no night there. And they shall bring the glory and the honor of the nations into it” (vs 25-26).

- What are we going to be doing?
- What will all of those in the resurrection be doing?

We're going to be making and producing whatever we will be doing! We're not going to sitting around twiddling our thumbs or playing games, whatever.

Jesus said, 'I work, and until now My Father is working.' So, what kind of work will they have? *We don't know, but we'll have to wait and see, and get there to see what that will be like!*

Verse 27: “And nothing that defiles shall ever enter into it...”  
—*because everyone is going to be the sons or daughters of God!*

“...nor shall *anyone* who practices *an* abomination or *devises* a lie; but *only* those who are written in the Lamb's Book of Life” (v 27).

The Book of Life is opened to the great innumerable multitude as well. So, they can come into the city, but they will live someplace else on the earth.

Rev. 22: this is one my most favorite chapters in the Bible. It shows God's great love, God's great plan, all peace, love, joy, truth— everything that is good and Holy.

Revelation 22:1: “Then he showed me a pure river of *the* Water of Life...”

What is that going to be made of? *Not water like we have today that we see, drink and use!*

“...clear as crystal...

[no pollution there; don't need the EPA to keep it clean]

...flowing out from the Throne of God and of the Lamb.”

*So, there are two thrones there flowing out!*

Verse 2: “*And in the middle of the street, and on this side and that side of the river, was the Tree of Life, producing twelve manner of fruits, each month...*”

That shows that the sun and moon are there. You don't have months unless you have the moon and sun.

“...yielding its fruit; and the leaves of the tree *are for the* healing of the nations” (v 2)  
—*or the maintenance of the nations!*

How that's going to work I don't know! But we never have had a Tree of Life that we could say that we could surmise how it will be.

Verse 3: “And there shall be **no more curse**...

[because there's no more sin]

...and the Throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and His servants shall serve Him.”

This next verse is one of the most profound verses in the Bible, because we will be there with God the Father and He is our Father, and Jesus Christ our Savior.

Verse 4: “And they shall see His face...

[and we will say, ‘Abba Father’]

...and His name *is* in their foreheads”

—*completely devoted to God!*

Verse 5: “And there shall be no night there; for they have no need of a lamp or *the* light of *the* sun, because *the* Lord God enlightens them; and **they shall reign into the ages of eternity**.”

*That's why the universe is so vast!*

Can you imagine—as we understand God’s plan related to the earth and us now—think how awesome...

Of course, it will be very difficult for us to, but at least we can contemplate it by looking at many of the beautiful views of the universe that we see. Where there are billions, and billions, and billions—even trillions—of galaxies and stars! *God does nothing in vain! God wastes nothing at all!* He has a use for it all, but He needs all of us to be there with Him so we can go into the vastness of the universe and carry out whatever plan God has for us, that He will reveal to us.

Verse 6: “And he said to me, ‘These words *are* faithful and true; and *the* Lord God of the Holy prophets sent His angel to show His servants the things that must shortly come to pass.’”

*Compared to eternity, that’s **shortly!***

Verse 7: “Behold, I am coming quickly. Blessed *is* the one who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book.”

*The whole Bible! It is the Truth of God, **the Truth of God, the Truth of God** in everything that we do!*

Verse 8: Now I, John, *was* the one who saw and heard these things. And when I heard and saw, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel who *was* showing me these things. But he said to me, ‘See *that you do not do this!* For I am a fellow servant of yours, and of your brethren the prophets, and of those who keep the words of this book. **Worship God.**” (vs 8-9).

*That’s what we’re going to do, brethren! What a thing that is!*

Verse 10: “And he said to me, ‘Do not seal the words of the prophecy of this book because the time is near.’ Let the one who is unrighteous be unrighteous still; and let the one who is filthy be filthy still; and let the one who is righteous be righteous still; and let the one who is Holy be Holy still” (vs 10-11).

Verse 12: “And behold, I am coming quickly...

[in relationship to how God views time]

...and My reward is with Me, to render to each one according as his work shall be.”

*That’s why we want to always diligently:*

- love God with all our heart, mind, soul and being
- love Jesus Christ
- praise Them for Their plan
- thank them for Their goodness
- yield to Them in our lives

*in everything that we do so that we can be in New Jerusalem with Them!*

- see the Father face-to-face
- see Jesus face-to-face

Brethren, ***don't let anything get between you and God***, so you can aspire and attain and be there, witness this, and do this!

Verse 13: "I am Alpha and Omega, the Beginning and the End, the First and the Last. Blessed are those who keep His commandments, that they may have the right to eat of the Tree of Life, and may enter by the gates into the city" (vs 13-14).

*That includes those in the City, and those out of the City!*

Verse 15: But excluded are dogs, and sorcerers, and fornicators, and murderers, and idolaters, and everyone who loves and devises a lie. I, Jesus, sent My angel to testify these things to you in the churches....

[all churches pay attention; listen up]:

...I am the root and the offspring of David, the bright and morning star." (vs 15-16).

Verse 17: "And the Spirit and the Bride say, 'Come.' And let the one who hears say, 'Come.' And let the one who thirsts come; **and let the one who desires partake of the water of life freely.**"

- that's what God wants
- that's our destiny
- that's the destiny of all mankind

Think of it! To little ole us God reveals to His people

- ***His plan***
- ***His secrets***
- ***the mysteries of His Kingdom***

Verse 18: “For I jointly testify to everyone who hears the words of the prophecy of this book, *that* if anyone adds to these things, God shall add to him the plagues that are written in this book. And if anyone takes away from the words of *the* book of this prophecy...

[the whole Bible]

...God shall take away his part from *the* Book of Life, and from the Holy City, and from the things that are written in this book. He Who testifies these things says, ‘Surely, I am coming quickly.’ Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen” (vs 18-21).

***That’s the meaning of the Feast of Tabernacles and the Last Great Day!*** It’s been wonderful, we’ve had a great Feast and we’re thankful that we have this knowledge. Let’s

- ***keep it***
- ***understand it***
- ***believe it***

and live our lives so that we can:

- ***change***
- ***grow***
- ***overcome***

***and develop the character of God!***

Scriptural References:

- 1) Leviticus 23:34
- 2) Isaiah 28:9-15
- 3) Matthew 13:10-17, 43
- 4) John 7:37-39
- 5) 1 Timothy 2:1-7
- 6) 2 Timothy 2:15-19
- 7) 2 Peter 3:9, 8-9
- 8) 1 John 5:16-18
- 9) 1 John 2:1-2
- 10) 1 John 5:18-21
- 11) Romans 2:14-16
- 12) Matthew 12:31-33, 38-40, 32, 41
- 13) Revelation 20:6, 5
- 14) Ezekiel 37:1-14
- 15) Revelation 20:11-15
- 16) 2 Peter 3:8-13
- 17) Revelation 21:1-27
- 18) Revelation 22:1-21

Scriptures referenced, not quoted:

- Revelation 20:4
- Isaiah 65
- Exodus 25:8

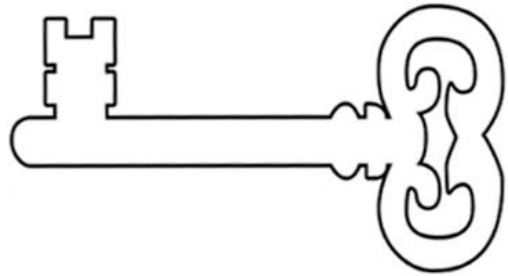
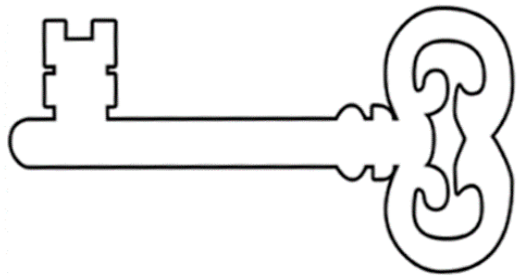
Also referenced: Booklet:

*Which is the True Calendar of God?*

## Keys to Understanding Revelation

The Bible is a two-edged \_\_\_ \_w\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ that opens or closes the understanding of God and His plan. Those who have God's \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ \_r\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ and \_\_\_ \_b\_ \_\_\_ \_\_\_ Him are those who are given understanding.

What are 2 keys to unlocking Daniel to understand the mysteries of God found in Revelation?



What do these 2 keys show God about a person's heart?

---

---

God's greatest desire is to tabernacle with His people, but He wants His people to choose Him as God and be willing to repent and follow His ways rather than their own.

T

F



## True or False?

\_\_\_ The Last Great Day has been hidden by God in the Bible.

\_\_\_ There are many ways and traditions to access God.

\_\_\_ Those who love and serve God on His terms are the wise ones spoken of in Revelation.

\_\_\_ To understand the Word of God, you must be willing to hear it.

\_\_\_ If you fail to yield to God, you will be unable to understand His plan.

\_\_\_ God wants to convert and save the whole world.

\_\_\_ All unrighteousness is sin.

\_\_\_ God wants to save the whole world right now.

\_\_\_ A good understanding of Revelation only requires a careful study of that book.

## Understanding Sin & Repentance

How is God going to bring an opportunity for repentance if He has blinded people at this time? Do you think God is being fair by not calling everyone at once?

---

---

---

---

---

---

## 2 Categories of Sin

Explain each category of sin by listing at least 2 characteristics of each type below.

Forgivable Sin	Unforgivable Sin

What does it mean to be “begotten of God”? When does this happen?

---

---

What is “blasphemy of the Holy Spirit”?

---

---

## True or False?

\_\_\_ The Last Great Day pictures the coming of a new age.

\_\_\_ If there is a first resurrection, there must be a second one.

\_\_\_ Without reading Revelation, it is impossible to know about the second resurrection.

## The 2<sup>nd</sup> Resurrection

Ezekiel 37 foreshadows the Last Great Day. Read Ezekiel 37 & find 4-6 words/phrases that tell you it is talking about the second resurrection during the Last Great Day.


For many, the 2<sup>nd</sup> resurrection is a resurrection to physical life for a first opportunity to receive salvation.

T

F

What 4 things does salvation require?


All of this requires time. How much time will those receiving their first opportunity for salvation be given?

\_\_\_\_\_ years

Who in the 2<sup>nd</sup> resurrection will not receive an opportunity for salvation?

\_\_\_\_\_

## **The Greatest Mystery of God**

### **True or False?**

\_\_\_ No one will be able to have children during the Last Great Day.

\_\_\_ The new heaven and earth will be created once only spirit beings are left on earth.

\_\_\_ The last judgement will take place at the end of the Last Great Day.

\_\_\_ No sin will be permitted on the new heaven and new earth because God will dwell there as well.

\_\_\_ Those thrown in the Lake of Fire will be remembered forever.

\_\_\_ Many coming up in the 2<sup>nd</sup> resurrection will be surprised that they were not living God's way.

### **Learning More about God**

Understanding so many specific things about God's plan helps us to understand more of His character. Circle characteristics of God evident in His plan.

just	hateful	loving	wise
creative	fair	patient	unorganized
orderly	angry	humorous	tough
steadfast	consistent	foolish	inconsistent

God's ultimate desire is to \_\_\_\_\_ with His people.

- a. harm
- b. laugh
- c. scold
- d. dwell

Why do you think God created this whole plan? He could have made us spirit beings instead of humans.

- a. He didn't want robots.
- b. He desired our love in return.
- c. He wanted us to choose Him.
- d. All of the above.

Why is the Last Great Day such a wonderful day?

---

---

---

---

---

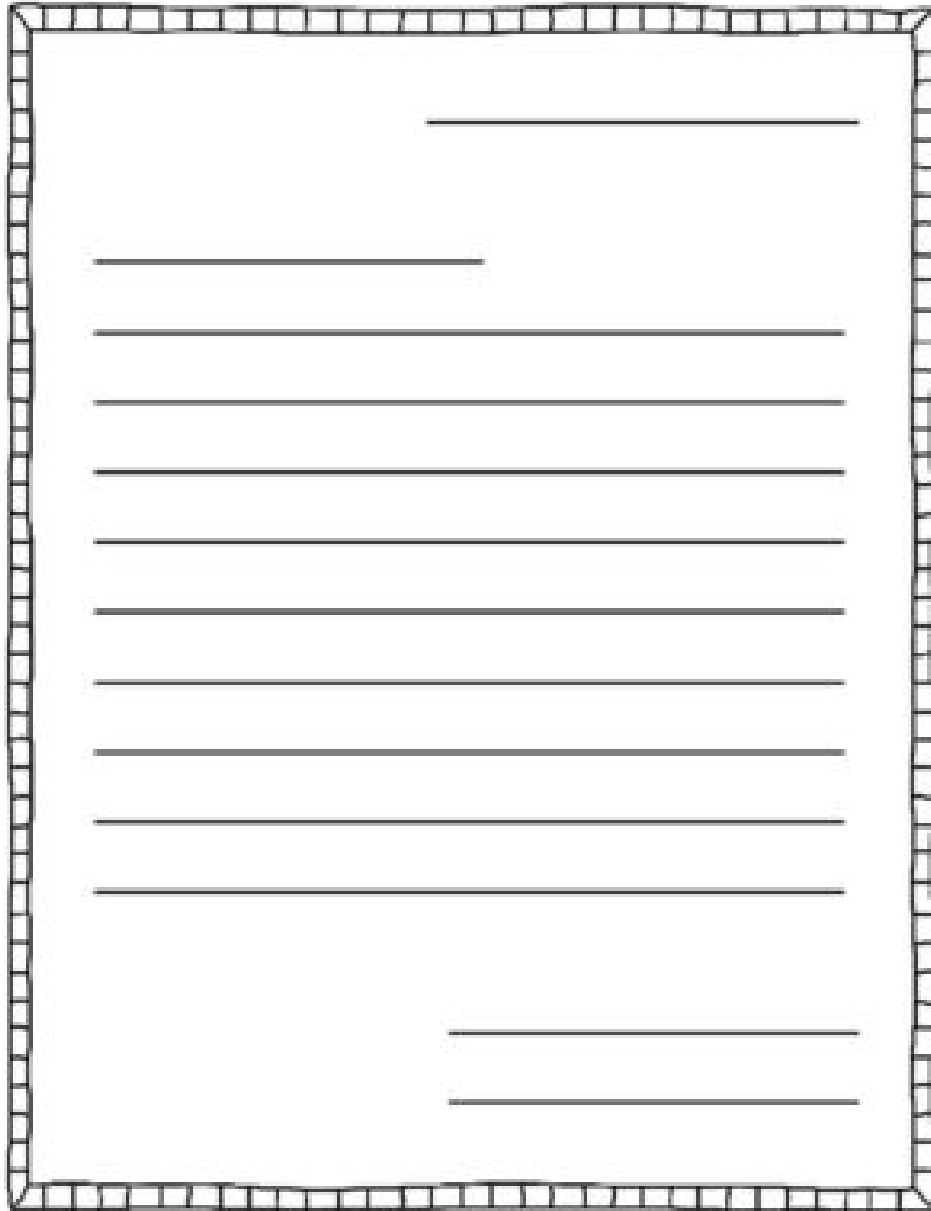
---

---

---

## **My Prayer for Transformation**

Write a prayer to God about your hopes for dwelling with Him for eternity.



A rectangular box with a brick border, designed for writing a prayer. Inside the box, there are 12 horizontal lines for text. The lines are arranged as follows: one line on the right side near the top, one line on the left side near the top, a central column of eight lines, and two lines on the right side near the bottom.

**What IS the greatest mystery of God? Use some of the words in the words find on the next page in your answer.**

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

---

**How Well Am I Moving Toward the Goal?**

Think about the end goal – to be like Christ & receive eternal life. How well are you overcoming & growing in grace & knowledge? Place an X where you think you stand today.

**Just Starting**

**Making Progress**



## The Greatest Mystery of God

Find the words in the wordfind.

F S A L V A T I O N E R C U U Z U U Z V  
W M H C V L J E J U D G M E N T N R G S  
X R R T R N Y F R L H F V L P U P N K W  
T N Y E N H D N E R U E A R M H N Z K A  
E E W D J S E I O L F D M Q C R M X R P  
H O W J M E Y N F I P M M T X T P S U V  
P W D Q K Q G I E D T N W C N W G O C Z  
Y O V Q P J L K G T X C I W X N X S V T  
J R S L Q L V W B V T U E J E D D R Y B  
C W V U M A E L B A N O D R A P N U T H  
R O S E O S J O V B J N G D R U G Z I N  
U U N Y K V Z W B X I E G E W U A K N B  
Z T C J L R J F P M T T F R B Z S U U C  
E I Z U D M I J R E P E N T A N C E T A  
D E D N I L B K R Q B V I L A L J V R S  
X N V X X L O N U A D H P T E S J C O G  
W K K Y Y R I Z D S N T Y N X Q V K P L  
K D C V R T R V G E B J G O A T L W P T  
G A V G Y A N P H D X C T X S Z A B O L  
X D N I Z I B W X L A F M O Z E E T N S

---

BLINDED  
UNPARDONABLE  
SALVATION  
JUDGMENT

YIELD  
BEGOTTEN  
RESURRECTION  
OPPORTUNITY

REPENTANCE  
POWER  
FULFILLMENT  
ETERNITY



## **What I Learned This Week:**

**Keep a record of at least one thing you learn every day this week in the spaces below.**

**Day 1:**

---

---

**Day 2:**

---

---

**Day 3:**

---

---

**Day 4:**

---

---

**Day 5:**

---

---

**Day 6:**

---

---

**Day 7:**

---

---

**Last Great Day:**

---

---

